

stop to them. Let Christ's servants be never so resolute, Satan's agents will be spiteful; and therefore let Satan's agents be never so spiteful, Christ's servants ought to be resolute.

Ver. 5—14. Observe, 1. Our salvation is our chief concern, and that which ought to be nearest our hearts; our rescue from wrath and the curse, and our restoration to God and the blessing.

2. Our salvation is not in ourselves, nor can be obtained by any merit or strength of our own. We can destroy ourselves, but we cannot save ourselves.

3. There are among men many names that pretend to be saving names, but really are not so; many institutions in religion that pretend to settle a reconciliation and correspondence between God and man, but cannot do it.

4. It is only by Christ and his name that those favours can be expected from God which are necessary to our salvation, and that our services can be accepted with God.

Those who *have been with Jesus*, in converse and communion with him, have been attending on his word, praying in his name, and celebrating the memorials of his death and resurrection, should carry themselves, so as that those who converse with them may *take knowledge of them that they have been with Jesus*: and that makes them so holy and heavenly, and spiritual and chearful; that has raised them so much above this world, and filled them with ano-



ther. One may know they have been in the mount by the shining of their faces.

Ver. 23—31. In *threatening* times our care should not be so much that troubles may be prevented, as that we may be enabled to go on with chearfulness and resolution in our work and duty, whatever troubles we may meet with.

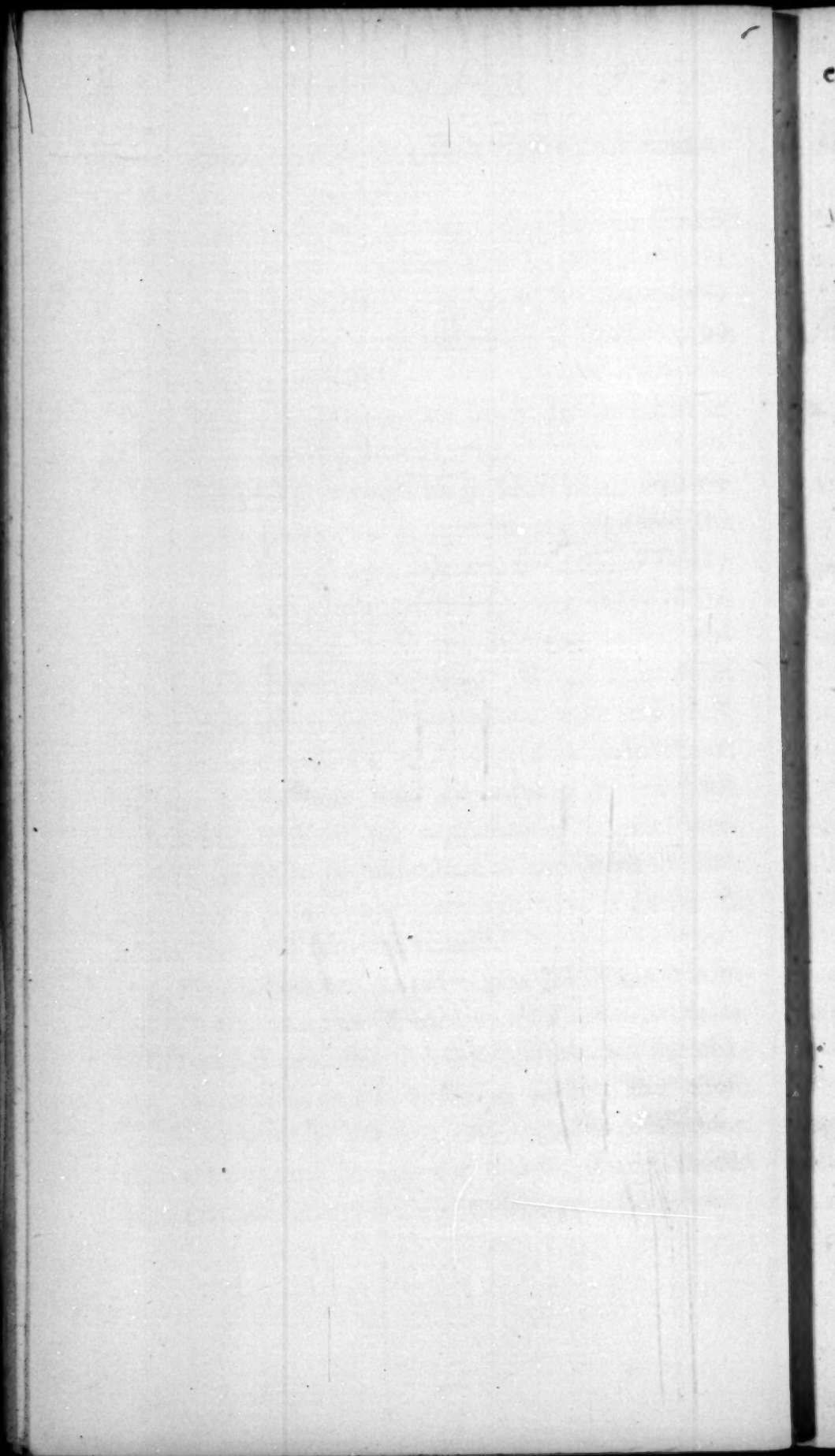
Ver. 32—37. Great care ought to be taken in the distributions of public charity.

1. That it be given to such as *have need*, who are not able to procure a competent maintenance for themselves, through age, infancy, sickness, or bodily disability, or incapacity of mind, want either of ingenuity or activity, cross providences, losses, oppressions, a numerous charge. Those that upon any of these accounts, or any other, have real need, and have not relations of their own to help them; but above all, those who are reduced to want for well doing, and for *the testimony of a good conscience*, ought to be taken care of and provided for, and, with a prudent application of what is given, so as may be most for their benefit.

2. That it be given *to every man* for whom it is intended, *according as he hath need*, without partiality or respect of persons. It is a rule in dispensing charity, as well as in administering justice, that those who are equally needing and equally deserving, should be equally helped, and that the charity should be suited and adapted to the necessity.



y  
e  
s,  
d





## CHAP. V.

Ver. 1—11. This chapter begins with a melancholy *but*, which puts a stop to the pleasant and agreeable prospect of things, which we had in the foregoing chapters. As every man, so every church, in its present state, has its *but*. There is a mixture of bad with good in the best societies on this side heaven. *Tares will grow among the wheat until the harvest.*

Ananias, and Sapphira his wife, agreed together in lying to the Holy Ghost; making the bond of their relation to each other, which by the divine institution is a sacred tie, to become a bond of iniquity. It is hard to say which is worse between yoke-fellows and other relations, a discord in good, or concord in evil.

As Adam and Eve, who agreed to eat the forbidden fruit, were turned together out of paradise; so Ananias and Sapphira, who agreed to *tempt the Spirit of the Lord*, were together *chased out of the world.*

Ver. 17—25. There is no prison so dark, so strong, but God can both visit his people in it, and fetch them out of it.

If we may but be satisfied concerning our duty, our business is to keep close to that, and then we may cheerfully trust God with our safety.

Ver. 26—42. People's being unwilling to hear of their faults is no good reason why they should not be faithfully told of them. It is a common excuse made for not reproving sin, that the *times will not bear it*. But they whose office it is to reprove must not be awed by that; the times must bear it, and shall bear it. *Cry aloud and spare not*; cry aloud and fear not.

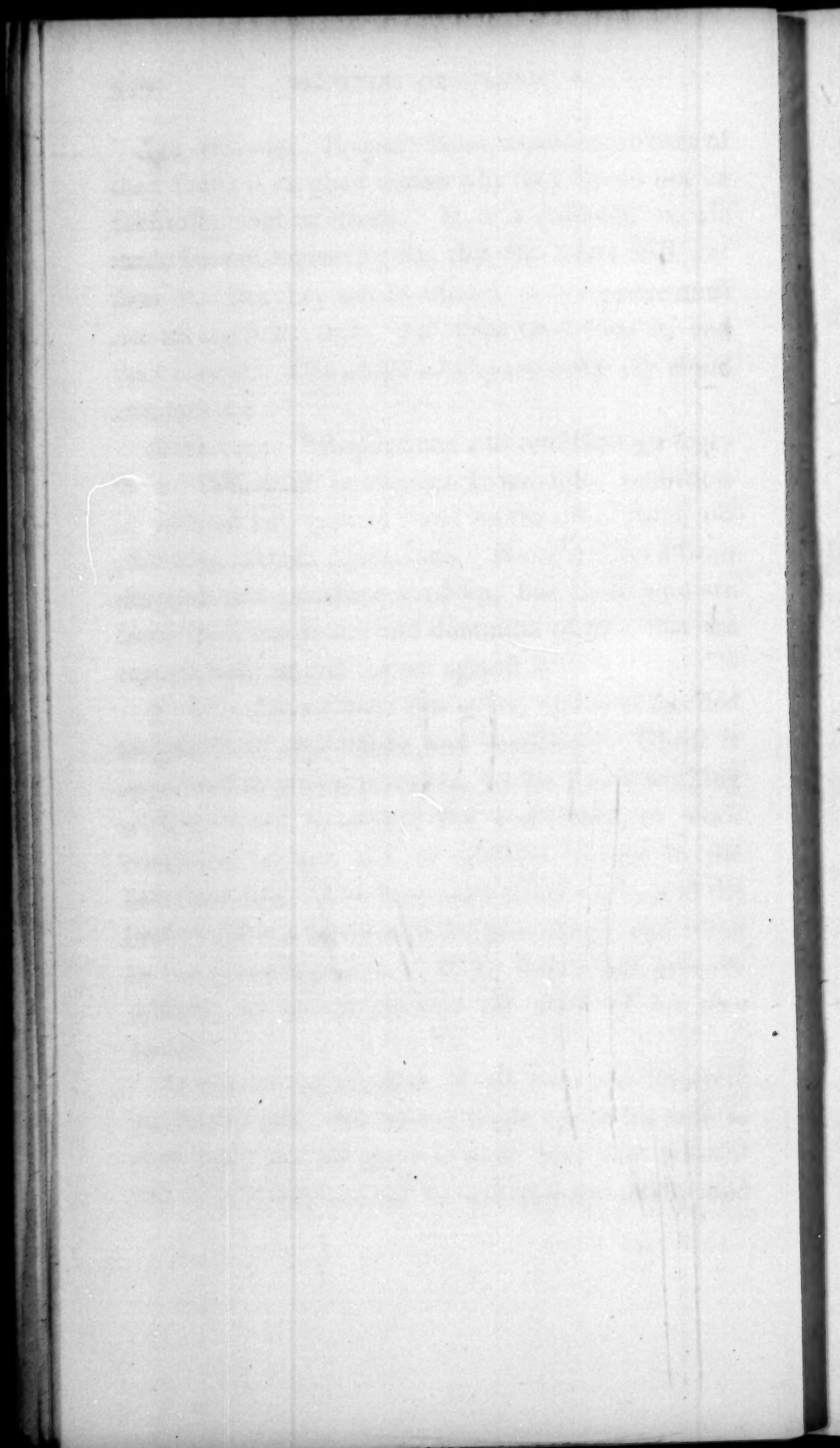
Observe, 1. Repentance and remission go together. Wherever repentance is wrought, remission is, without fail, granted: and on the other hand, no remission without repentance. None are freed from the guilt and punishment of sin, but those who are freed from the power and dominion of sin; that are turned from it, and turned against it.

2. It is *Jesus Christ* that gives, and is authorised to give both repentance and remission. Christ is appointed to give repentance, by his Spirit working with the word, to awaken the conscience, to work contrition for sin, and an effectual change in the heart and life. The new heart is his work, and the broken spirit a sacrifice of his providing; and when he has given repentance, if he should not give remission, he would *forsake the work of his own hands*.

It may be the comfort of all who are sincerely on God's side, that have a single eye to his will as their rule, and his glory as their end, that whatsoever is of *God*, cannot be overthrown totally and







finally, though it may be very vigorously opposed: it may be run upon, but cannot be run down.

## CHAP. VI.

Ver. 1—7. Having seen the church's struggles with her enemies, and triumphed with her in her victories, we now come to take a view of the administration of its affairs at home; and here we have,

First, An unhappy disagreement among some of the church's members, which might have been of ill consequence, but was prudently accommodated and taken up in time.

1. It doth our hearts good to find *that the number of the disciples* is multiplied, as no doubt it vexed *the priests and Sadducees* to the heart to see it. The opposition which the preaching of the gospel met with, instead of checking its progress, contributed to the success of it; and this infant christian church, like the infant Jewish church in Egypt, the more it was afflicted, *the more it multiplied*.

2. Yet it casts a damp upon us to find *that the multiplying of the disciples* proves an occasion of discord. Hitherto *they were all with one accord*; this had been often taken notice of to their honour; but now *they were multiplied*, they began to *murmur*; as in the old world, when men began to multiply, they corrupted themselves.

Observe, The first contention in the christian church was about a money matter; but it is pity

that the *little things of this world* should be make-baits among those who profess to be taken up with *the great things of another world*. A great deal of money was gathered for the relief of the poor; but, as useth to be in such cases, it was impossible to please every body in the laying of it out.

*The apostles, at whose feet it was laid*, did their best to dispose of it so as to answer the intentions of the donors; and no doubt designed to do it with the utmost impartiality, and were far from respecting the Hebrews more than the Grecians; and yet here they are complained to, and implicitly complained of, *that the Grecian widows were neglected*; though they were as real objects of charity, yet they had not so much allowed them, or not to so many, or not so duly paid them, as *the Hebrews*.

Secondly, the happy accommodation of this matter, and the expedient pitched upon for taking away the cause of this murmuring. This expedient was the setting apart seven men of honest report, who were particularly appointed to manage this business.

Note, Those who are employed in any office in the church, ought to be men of *honest report*, of a blameless, nay, of a beautiful character, which is requisite not only to the credit of their office, but to the due discharge of it.

Ver. 8—15. Wisdom and holiness make a man's face to shine, and yet these will not secure men from the greatest indignities; and no wonder, when the







shining of Stephen's face could not be his protection; though it had been easy to prove, that if he had been guilty of putting any dishonour upon Moses, God would not have thus put Moses's honour upon him.

## CHAP. VII.

Ver. 30—41. 1. The words of God are *oracles*, certain and infallible, and of unquestionable authority and obligation. They are to be consulted as oracles, and by them all controversies must be determined.

2. They are *lively oracles*, for they are *the oracles of the living God*, not of the dumb and dead idols of the heathens. The word that God speaks is *spirit and life*; not that the laws of Moses could give life; but it shewed the way to life. *If thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.*

3. Moses received them from God, and delivered nothing as an oracle to the people, but what *he had first received from God*.

4. *The lively oracles* which he received from God he faithfully gave to the people, to be observed and preserved. It was the principal privilege of the Jews, that *to them were committed the oracles of God*: and it was by the hand of Moses that they were committed. As Moses gave them not that bread, so neither did he give them that law *from*



heaven, John vi. 32. but God gave it them; and he who gave them those customs by his servant Moses, might, no doubt, when he pleased, change the customs by his Son Jesus, who has received more lively oracles to give unto us, than Moses did.

Ver. 54—60. We have here the death of the first martyr of the christian church; and there is in this story a lively instance of the outrage and fury of the persecutors, such as we may expect to meet with, if we are called out to suffer for Christ, and of the courage and comfort of the persecuted, that are thus called out. Here is Hell in its fire and darkness, and heaven in its light and brightness; and these here serve as foils to set off each other.

It is very common for a righteous cause, particularly the righteous cause of Christ's religion, to be endeavoured to be run down by noise and clamour. What is wanting in reason is made up in tumult; and *the cry of him who ruleth among fools, while the words of the wise are heard in quiet.*

When Stephen was chosen to public service, he was described to be a man *full of the Holy Ghost*, chap. vi. 5. and now he is called out to martyrdom, he has still the same character. Note, They who are full of the Holy Ghost are fit for any thing, either to do for Christ, or to suffer for him: and those whom God calls out to hard services for his name, he will qualify them for those services, and carry them comfortably through them, by filling them with the Holy Ghost; that as their afflictions for Christ do abound,

1914  
The American Medical Association is a non-profit corporation organized for the purpose of promoting the interests of the medical profession and the public. It was organized in 1847 and has since that time been the leading organization of the medical profession in the United States. Its members are the physicians, surgeons, dentists, and other medical practitioners who are interested in the advancement of the medical profession and the improvement of the public health.

The Association is organized into a national body and into state and local branches. The national body is composed of the representatives of the state and local branches. The state and local branches are composed of the members of the profession who are interested in the advancement of the medical profession and the improvement of the public health.

The Association is organized into a national body and into state and local branches. The national body is composed of the representatives of the state and local branches. The state and local branches are composed of the members of the profession who are interested in the advancement of the medical profession and the improvement of the public health.

The Association is organized into a national body and into state and local branches. The national body is composed of the representatives of the state and local branches. The state and local branches are composed of the members of the profession who are interested in the advancement of the medical profession and the improvement of the public health.

The Association is organized into a national body and into state and local branches. The national body is composed of the representatives of the state and local branches. The state and local branches are composed of the members of the profession who are interested in the advancement of the medical profession and the improvement of the public health.

The Association is organized into a national body and into state and local branches. The national body is composed of the representatives of the state and local branches. The state and local branches are composed of the members of the profession who are interested in the advancement of the medical profession and the improvement of the public health.

The Association is organized into a national body and into state and local branches. The national body is composed of the representatives of the state and local branches. The state and local branches are composed of the members of the profession who are interested in the advancement of the medical profession and the improvement of the public health.

The Association is organized into a national body and into state and local branches. The national body is composed of the representatives of the state and local branches. The state and local branches are composed of the members of the profession who are interested in the advancement of the medical profession and the improvement of the public health.

The Association is organized into a national body and into state and local branches. The national body is composed of the representatives of the state and local branches. The state and local branches are composed of the members of the profession who are interested in the advancement of the medical profession and the improvement of the public health.

The Association is organized into a national body and into state and local branches. The national body is composed of the representatives of the state and local branches. The state and local branches are composed of the members of the profession who are interested in the advancement of the medical profession and the improvement of the public health.

*[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]*

*[Partial view of text from the adjacent page on the right.]*

their consolation in him may yet more abound, and then *none of these things move them*. Nothing so comfortable to dying saints, nor so animating to suffering saints, as to see Jesus at the right hand of God; and, blessed be God, by faith we may see him there.

It is good to die praying. Then we need help; strength we never had, to do a work we never did; and how must we fetch in that help and strength but by prayer? Death is but a sleep to good people; not the sleep of the soul, Stephen had given that up into Christ's hands, but the sleep of the body. It is its rest from all its griefs and toils. Stephen died as much in a hurry as ever any man did, and yet when he died he fell asleep. He applied himself to his dying work with as much composure of mind as if he had been going to sleep. It was but closing his eyes and dying. Observe, he fell asleep when he was praying for his persecutors. It is expressed as if he thought he could not die in peace till he had done that. It contributes very much to our dying comfortably, to die in charity with all men. We are then found of Christ in peace. Let not the sun of life go down upon our wrath.

## CHAP. VIII.

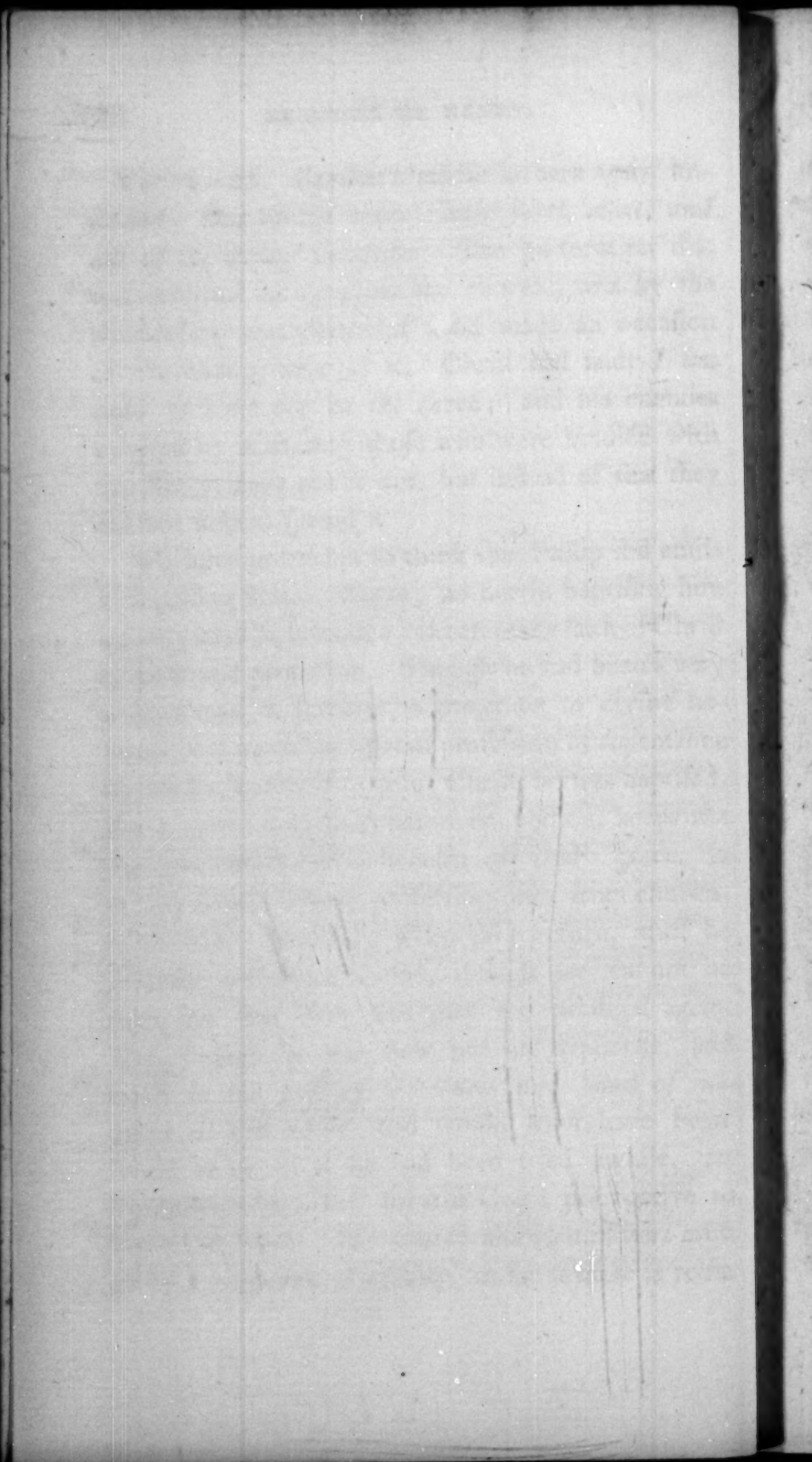
Ver. 1—3. Though persecution may not drive us off from our work, yet it may send us, as a hint of Providence, to work elsewhere.



Ver. 4—25. Samson's riddle is here again unriddled; *Out of the eater comes forth meat, and out of the strong sweetness.* The persecution that was designed to extirpate the church, was, by the over-ruling providence of God made an occasion of the enlargement of it. Christ had said, *I am come to send fire on the earth:* and his enemies thought by scattering those who were kindled with that fire to have put it out, but instead of that they did but help to spread it.

We have no reason to think that Philip did amiss in baptising Simon Magus; no nor in baptising him quickly after he became a convert to the faith of Christ in shew and profession. Though he had been a very wicked man, a forcerer, a pretender to divine honours, yet upon his solemn profession of repentance for his sin, and faith in Jesus Christ, he was baptised. For as great wickedness before conversion, keeps not true penitents from the benefits of God's grace, so neither should it keep professing ones from church-fellowship. Prodigals, when they return, must be joyfully-welcomed home, though we cannot be sure, but that they will play the prodigal again. Nay, though he was now but an hypocrite, and really *in the gall of bitterness and bond of iniquity* all this while, and would soon have been found to be so if he had been tried awhile, yet Philip baptised him; for it is God's prerogative to know the heart. The church and its ministers must go by a judgment of charity, as far as there is room





for it. It is a maxim in the law, *Donec contrarium patet semper præsumitur meliori parti*; we must hope the best as long as we can; and it is a maxim in the discipline of the church, *De secretis non judicat ecclesia*; the secrets of the heart God only judgeth.

Ver. 26—40. Philip finds the Eunuch reading in his bible, as he sat in his chariot. Perhaps he was now reading over again those portions of scripture which he had heard read and expounded at Jerusalem, that he might recollect what he had heard.

Note, 1. It is the duty of every one of us to converse much with the Holy Scriptures.

2. Persons of quality should abound more than others in the exercises of piety, because their example will influence many, and they have their time more at command.

3. It is wisdom for men of business to redeem time for holy duties. Time is precious, and it is the best husbandry in the world, to *gather up the fragments of time that none be lost*; to fill up every minute of time with something that will turn to good account.

4. When we are returning from public worship, we should use means in private for the keeping up the good affections there kindled; and the preserving the good impressions there made, 1 Chron. xxix. 18.

5. Those who are diligent in searching the scrip-



tures, are in a fair way to improve in knowledge;  
for to him that hath shall be given,

Observe, though Philip had very lately been deceived in Simon Magus, and had admitted him to baptism, though he afterwards appeared to be no true convert, yet he did not therefore scruple to baptise the Eunuch upon his profession of faith immediately, without putting him upon a longer trial than usual. If some hypocrites croud into the church who afterwards prove a grief and scandal to us, yet we must not therefore make the door of admission any straiter than Christ has made it: they shall answer for their apostacy, and not we.

#### CHAP. IX.

Ver. 1—9. We found mention made of Saul twice or thrice in the story of Stephen, for the sacred penman even longed to come to his story, and now we are come to it. His name in Hebrew was Saul, *desired*, though as remarkably little in stature as his namesake king Saul was tall and stately. One of the ancients calls him *Homo tricubitalis*, but four foot and a half in height. His Roman name, which he went by among the citizens of Rome, was Paul, *little*. He was born in Tarsus, a city of Cilicia, a free city of the Romans, and himself a freeman of that city. His father and mother were both native Jews, therefore he calls himself *a Hebrew of the Hebrews*. He was of the tribe of Benjamin, which

1  
d  
v  
l,  
s  
e  
t  
e  
l,  
a  
f  
e  
e  
h

CH

ad

of

T

po

un

J

P

in

h

c

D

n

p

c

fl

th

i

f

e

n

H

H

e

j

4

t

adhered to Judah. His education was in the schools of Tarsus first, which was a little Athens for learning. There he acquainted himself with the philosophy and poetry of the Greeks. Thence he was sent to the university at Jerusalem, to study divinity and the Jewish law. His tutor was Gamaliel, an eminent Pharisee. He had extraordinary natural parts, and improved mightily in learning. He had likewise a handicraft trade, was bred to tent-making, which was common among the Jews who were bred scholars (as Dr. Lightfoot saith) for the earning of their maintenance, and the avoiding of idleness.

Saul was on his journey, wickedly pursuing his persecuting designs against the christians at Damascus, and pleasing himself with the thought that he should devour this new-born child of christianity there, when the Lord met with him by his converting grace.

Note, Sometimes the grace of God works upon sinners when they are at the worst, and hotly engaged in the most desperate sinful pursuits; which is much for the glory both of God's pity and of his power.

Those who persecute the saints, persecute Christ himself; and he takes what is done against them as done against himself, and accordingly will be the judgment in the great day, Mat. 25—45.

Ver. 10—22. Christ very well knows where to find out those who are his in their distresses. When their relations, it may be, know not what is become



of them, they have a friend in heaven who knows in what street, in what house, nay and which is more, in what frame they are. He knows their souls in adversity.

Regenerating grace evermore sets people on praying. You may as soon find a living man without breath, as a living christian without prayer. If breathless, lifeless; and so if prayerless, graceless.

Ver. 23—31. Saul was no sooner a christian but a preacher; no sooner a preacher but a sufferer. So quick did he rise to the top of his preferment!

Note, when God gives great grace he commonly exercises it with great trials,

Ver. 36—43. Tabitha was *full of good works*, as a tree that is full of fruit. Many are full of good words who are empty and barren in good works, but Tabitha was a great doer, no great talker; *non magna loquimur sed vivimus*. Among other good works, she was remarkable for the *almsdeeds which she did*: not only her works of piety, which are good works and the fruits of faith, but works of charity and beneficence, flowing from love to our neighbour, and a holy contempt of this world.

Observe, She is praised not only for the alms which she gave, but for the alms-deeds which she did. Those who have not estates wherewith to give in charity, may yet be able to *do in charity, & working with their hands*, or walking with their feet; for the benefit of the poor. And they who will not *do a*

f  
f  
a  
y  
,  
d  
t  
a  
,  
:  
s  
e  
d  
as  
ne  
re  
g  
ne  
a

25

22

23

1

ch  
ch  
w  
h  
s  
i  
o  
k  
a  
i  
n  
c  
n  
c

[Faint, illegible text covering the majority of the page, likely bleed-through from the reverse side.]

charitable deed, whatever they may pretend, if they were rich would not *bestow* a charitable gift.

Observe, What a grateful sense the poor widows had of the kindness of Tabitha towards them. They *shewed the coats*, not ashamed to own that they were indebted to her for the clothes on their backs.

Those are horribly ungrateful indeed, who have kindness shewn them, and will not make at least an acknowledgment of it, by shewing the kindness that is done them, as these widows here did. They who receive alms are not obliged so industriously to conceal it, as those are who give alms. When the poor reflect upon the rich as uncharitable and unmerciful, they ought to reflect upon themselves, and consider whether they are not unthankful and ungrateful.

## CHAP. X.

It is a turn very new and remarkable, which the story of this chapter gives to the Acts of the Apostles. Hitherto, both at Jerusalem and every where else where the ministers of Christ came, they preached only to the Jews, or those Greeks who were circumcised and profelyted to the Jews' religion; but now, Lo, we turn to the Gentiles, and to them the door of faith is here opened. Good news indeed to us sinners of the Gentiles! The apostle Peter is the man who is first employed to admit uncircumcised Gentiles into the christian church; and Cornelius,



a Roman centurion or colonel, is the first who with his family and friends are so admitted.

Ver. 1—8. Let not soldiers and officers of the army plead that their employment frees them from the restraints which some others are under, and giving them an opportunity of living more at large, may excuse them if they be not religious; for here was an officer of the army who embraced christianity, and yet was neither turned out of his place, nor turned himself out.

Observe, A devout centurion had devout soldiers. A little devotion commonly goes a great way with soldiers, but there would be more of it in the soldiers, if there were but more of it in the commanders. Officers in an army who have such a great power over the soldiers, as we find the centurion had, Mat. viii. 9. have a great opportunity of promoting religion, at least of restraining vice and profaneness in those under their command, if they would but improve it.

Observe, When this centurion was to chuse some of his soldiers to attend his person and to be always about him, he pitched upon those of them as were devout. They shall be preferred and countenanced, to encourage others to be so. He went by David's rule, Psalm ci. 6. *Mine eye shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me.*



CH

fel  
in  
off  
of

m  
all  
la  
m  
C  
fo  
te  
et

w  
ve  
ri  
en  
th  
by

is  
ev  
an  
fin  
an

## CHAP. XI.

Ver. 1—18. It is a debt we owe both to ourselves and our brethren, to set those actions of ours in a true light which at first looked ill and gave offence, that we may remove stumbling-blocks out of our brethren's way.

It was not till after the flood, as it should seem, that man was allowed to eat flesh at all, Gen. ix. 3. That allowance was afterwards limited by the ceremonial law; but now the restrictions were taken off, and the matter set at large again. It was not the design of Christ to abridge us in the use of our creature comforts by any other law than that of sobriety and temperance, and preferring the meat that endures to eternal life before that which perisheth.

See how good it is for those who have communion with God, and keep up a correspondence with heaven, to compare notes, and communicate their experiences to each other; for hereby they may strengthen one another's faith. Peter is more confirmed in the truth of his vision by Cornelius's, and Cornelius by Peter's.

Note, 1. Repentance, if it be true, is unto life; it is to spiritual life. All who truly repent of their sins, evidence it by living a new life, a holy, heavenly and divine life. Those who by repentance die unto sin, from thence forward live unto God; and then, and not till then, we begin to live indeed; and it



shall be to eternal life. All true penitents shall live, i. e. they shall be restored to the favour of God, which is life, which is better than life. They shall be comforted with the assurance of the pardon of their sins, and shall have the earnest of eternal life, and at length the fruition of it.

2. Repentance is God's gift. It is not only his free grace that accepts it, but his mighty grace that works it in us; *that takes away the heart of stone, and gives us a heart of flesh.*

3. Wherever God designs to give life, he gives repentance; for that is a necessary preparative for the comforts of a sealed pardon, and a settled peace in this world, and for the seeing and enjoying of God in the other world.

4. It is a great comfort to us that God hath exalted his Son Jesus, not only to give repentance to Israel, and the remission of sins, Acts v. 31. but to *the Gentiles also.*

Ver. 19—26. Where the grace of God is it will be seen, as *the tree is known by its fruits*; and where it is seen it ought to be owned. What we see which is good in any, we must call it God's grace in them, and give that grace the glory of it; and we ought ourselves to take the comfort of it, and make it the matter of our rejoicing. We must be glad *to see the grace of God in others*, and the more when we see it where we did not expect it.

The disciples, by taking on themselves the name of christians, laid upon themselves and all who should

e,  
h  
-  
s,  
h  
is  
at  
e,  
es  
or  
ce  
d  
x-  
to  
to  
ill  
ere  
ch  
n,  
ht  
he  
he  
e it  
me  
uld

CH

ev

tic

an

to

an

th

cl

w

n

o

n

o

o

i

c

t

b

b

ever profess that name, a strong and lasting obligation to submit to the laws of Christ, to follow the example of Christ, and to devote themselves entirely to the honour of Christ; *to be to him for a name and a praise.* Are we christians? then we ought to think and speak, and act in every thing as becometh christians, and to do nothing to the reproach of that worthy name by which we are called; that *that* may not be said to us, which Alexander said to a soldier of his own name who was noted for a coward, *Aut nomen, aut mores muta*; Either change thy name, or mend thy manners. And as we must look upon ourselves as christians, and carry ourselves accordingly, so we must look upon others as christians, and carry ourselves towards them accordingly. A christian, though not in every thing of our mind, should be loved and respected for his sake whose name he bears, because he belongs to Christ.

## CHAP. XII.

Ver. 5—19. Though the death and sufferings of Christ's ministers may be made greatly to serve the interests of Christ's kingdom, yet it is the duty and concern of the church, earnestly to pray for their life, liberty and tranquillity; and sometimes Providence orders it, that they are brought into imminent danger, to stir up prayer for them.

God's time to help is when things are brought to the last extremity. When Isaac is bound upon *the*



*altar, and the knife in the hand, and the hand stretched out to slay him, then Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide.*

Wherever the people of God are, and however surrounded, they have a way open heaven-ward, nor can any thing intercept their intercourse with God.

When God will work salvation for his people, no difficulties in their way are insuperable: but even gates of iron are made to open of their own accord.

This deliverance of Peter represents to us our redemption by Christ, which is often spoken of as the *setting of prisoners free*, not only the proclaiming of liberty to the captives, but the *bringing them out of the prison-house*. The application of the redemption in the conversion of souls, is the *sending forth of the prisoners, by the blood of the covenant, out of the pit wherein is no water*, Zech. ix. 11. The grace of God, like this angel of the Lord, brings light first into the prison, by the opening of the understanding; smites the sleeping sinner on the side, by the awakening of the conscience; causeth the chains to fall off from the hands, by the renewing of the will; and then gives the word of command, *gird thyself and follow me*. Difficulties are to be passed through, and the opposition of Satan and his instruments, *a first and second ward, an untoward generation*, from which we are concerned to *save ourselves*; and shall be saved by the grace of God, if we put ourselves under the divine conduct. And at length the iron gate shall be opened to us to enter into



1. The first part of the book is devoted to a general  
description of the country, and the history of the  
people. It is written in a simple and plain style,  
and is very interesting. The author has done  
much research, and has collected a great deal of  
information. The book is well written, and is  
very interesting. It is a good book for  
reading, and is well worth the price.  
The second part of the book is devoted to a  
description of the people, and their customs.  
It is written in a simple and plain style,  
and is very interesting. The author has done  
much research, and has collected a great deal of  
information. The book is well written, and is  
very interesting. It is a good book for  
reading, and is well worth the price.  
The third part of the book is devoted to a  
description of the country, and the history of the  
people. It is written in a simple and plain style,  
and is very interesting. The author has done  
much research, and has collected a great deal of  
information. The book is well written, and is  
very interesting. It is a good book for  
reading, and is well worth the price.

the new Jerusalem, where we shall be perfectly freed from all the marks of our captivity, and brought into the *glorious liberty of the children of God.*

Peter, when he recollected himself, *perceived of a truth* what great things God had done for him, which at first he could not believe for joy. Thus souls who are delivered out of a spiritual bondage, are not at first aware what God has wrought in them: many have the truth of grace who want the evidence of it. They are questioning, whether there be indeed this change wrought in them, or whether they have not been all this while in a dream? *But when the Comforter comes, whom the Father will send,* sooner or later he will let them know of a surety what a blessed change is wrought in them, and what a happy state they are brought into.

Peter came to the house where the people were uniting together in prayer for him, when they were thus employed, which was an immediate present answer to their prayer. It was as if God should say, you are praying that Peter may be restored to you; now here he is. *While they are yet speaking, I will hear,* Isa. lxxv. 24. Thus the angel was sent with an answer of peace to Daniel's prayer, *while he was praying,* Dan. ix. 20. *Ask and it shall be given.*



## CHAP. XIII.

Ver. 4—13. Saul is here for the first time called Paul, and never after Saul. Saul was his name, as he was a *Hebrew, and of the tribe of Benjamin*; Paul was his name as he was a citizen of Rome. Hitherto we have had him mostly conversant among the Jews, and therefore called by his Jewish name; but now when he is sent forth among the Gentiles, he is called by his Roman name, to put somewhat of a reputation upon him in the Roman cities; Paulus being a very common name among them. But, some think, he was never called Paul till now, that he was instrumental in the conversion of *Sergius Paulus* to the faith of Christ, and that he took that name, Paulus, as a memorial of that victory obtained by the gospel of Jesus Christ; as among the Romans, he that had conquered a country took his denomination from it, as *Germanicus, Britannicus, Africanus*; or rather *Sergius Paulus* himself gave him the name *Paulus* in token of his favour and respect to him, as *Vespasian* gave his name *Flavius* to *Josephus the Jew*.

A fulness of subtilty and mischief together, make a man indeed a child of the devil.

The doctrine of Christ has a great deal in it that is astonishing; and the more we know of it, the more reason we shall see to wonder and stand amazed at it.



1  
s  
s  
e.  
g  
i  
s  
f  
s  
t.  
at  
us  
at  
d  
o-  
e-  
s;  
ve  
e-  
to  
ke  
is  
re  
t.

CH

ne

ac

fo

un

th

h

th

h

g

t

v

c

h

i

c

h

i

c

h

i

c

h

i

c

h

i

c

h

i

c

h

i

c

h

i

c

h

i

c

Ver. 14—41. Note, 1. The great concern of sinners is to be justified, to be acquitted from guilt, and accepted as righteous in God's sight.

2. Those are truly justified from all their guilt; for if any be left charged upon the sinner, he is undone.

3. It was impossible for a sinner to be justified by the law of Moses: not by his moral law, for we have all broke it, and are transgressing it daily, so that instead of justifying us, it condemns us; not by his remedial law, for it was not possible that the *blood of bulls and goats should take away sin*, should satisfy God's offended justice, or pacify the sinner's wounded conscience. It was but a ritual and typical institution, See Heb. ix. 4.—x. 1, 4.

4. By Jesus Christ we obtain a complete justification, for by him a complete atonement was made for sin. We are justified not only by him as our judge, but by him as our righteousness, *the Lord our Righteousness*.

5. All who *believe* in Christ, who rely upon him, and give up themselves to be ruled by him, are justified by him, and none but they.

6. What the law *could not do for us, in that it was weak*, that the gospel of Christ doth; and therefore it was folly, out of a jealousy for the law of Moses, and the honour of that, to conceive a jealousy of the gospel of Christ and the designs of that.

## CHAP. XIV.

Ver. 1—7. As “the blood of martyrs has been the seed of the church,” so the banishment of the confessors has helped to scatter that seed.

Ver. 8—18. We do not find that Paul and Barnabas rent their clothes when the people vilified them, and spake of stoning them; they could bear that without disturbance: but when they deified them, and spake of worshipping them, they could not bear it, but rent their clothes, as being more concerned for God’s honour their own.

We must thank God not only for our food, but for our gladness; that he gives us leave to be chearful, cause to be chearful, and hearts to be chearful: and if our hearts *be filled with food and gladness*, they ought to be filled with love and thankfulness, and enlarged in duty and obedience, Deut. viii. 10.—xxviii. 47.

Ver. 19—28. See how fickle and mutable the minds of carnal, worldly people are! ‘Those who but the other day would have treated the apostles as more than men, now treat them as worse than brutes, as the worst of men, as the worst of malefactors. To-day *hosanna*, to-morrow, *crucify*; to-day sacrificed to, to-morrow sacrificed: as we have an instance of a change the other way, Acts xxviii. *This man is a murderer*, ver. 4. no doubt *he is a god*, ver. vi.

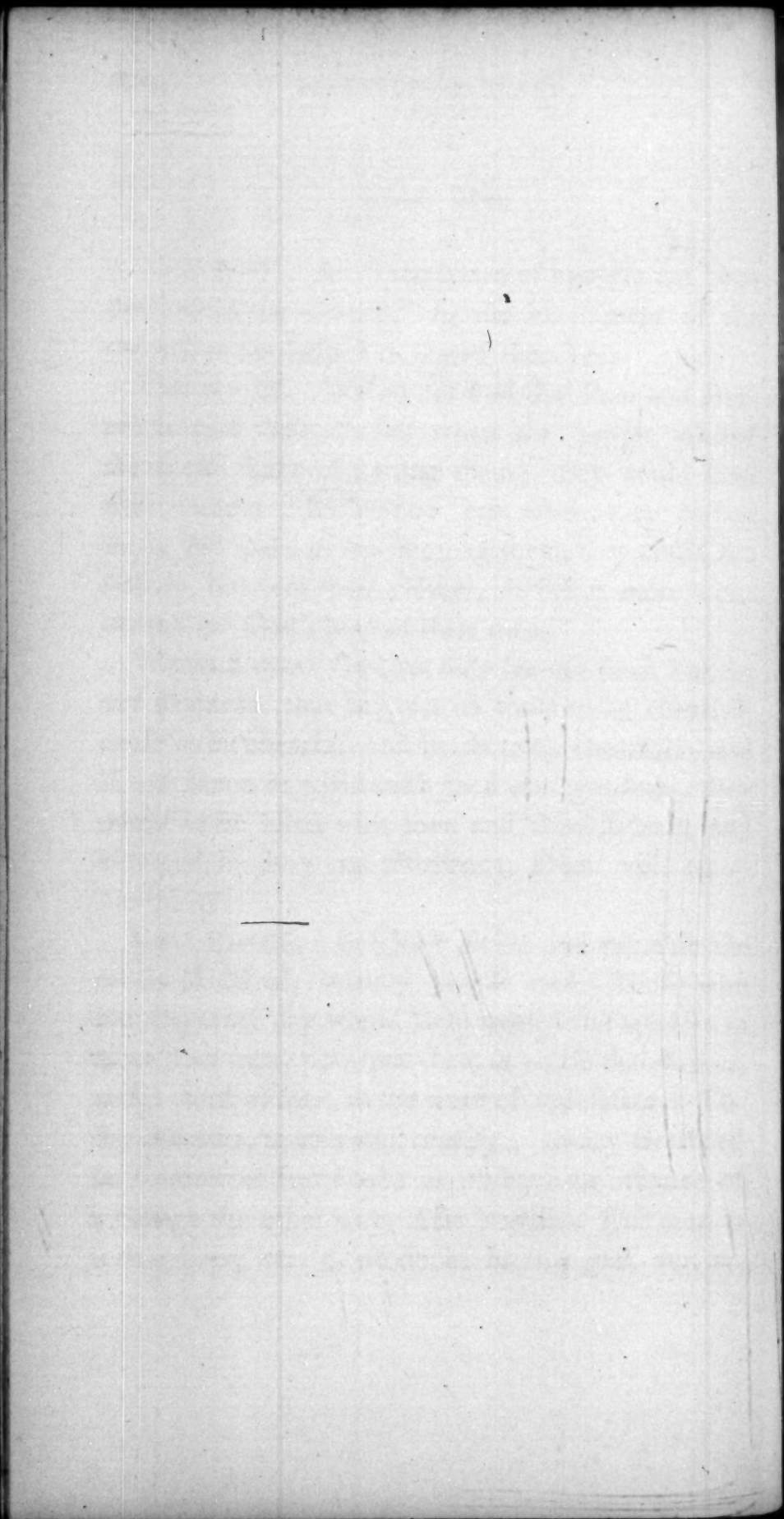
een  
the

ar-  
fied  
ear  
fied  
not  
on-

for  
ful,  
and  
hey  
and  
).—

the  
who  
s as  
tes,  
To-  
ced  
e of  
n is  
vi.





e  
R  
h  
n  
a  
th  
  
b  
u  
d  
a  
  
fo  
te  
fin  
m  
ha  
  
It  
ap  
can  
pro  
not  
the  
  
I  
atte  
pro  
the

Popular breath turns like the wind. If Paul would have been Mercury, he might have been enthroned, nay he might have been inshrined; but if he will be a faithful minister of Christ, he shall be stoned, and thrown out of the city.

God's faithful servants, though they may be brought within a step of death, and may be looked upon as dead both by friends and enemies, shall not die as long as he has work for them to do. *They are cast down but not destroyed*, 2 Cor. iv. 9.

Note, 1. Those who are converted need to be *informed*, who are planted need to be rooted. Ministers' work is to establish saints, as well as to awaken sinners. Those who were instructed in the truth, must know the *certainty* of the things in which they have been instructed.

2. True confirmation is confirmation of the soul. It is not binding the body by severe penalties on apostates, but binding the soul. The best ministers can do that only by pressing those things which are proper to bind the soul: it is the grace of God, and nothing less, that can effectually *confirm the souls of the disciples*, and prevent their apostacy.

## CHAP. XV.

Hitherto we have, with a great deal of pleasure, attended the apostles in their glorious travels for *propagating the gospel in foreign parts*; have seen the bounds of the church enlarged by the accession

both of Jews and Gentiles to it; and thanks be to God, who always causeth them to triumph! We left them in the close of the foregoing chapter reposing themselves at Antioch, and edifying the church there with the rehearsal of their experiences, and it is a pity they should ever beotherwise employed; but in this chapter we find other work, nothing nigh so pleasant, cut out for them. The christians and ministers are engaged in controversy, and they that should have been now busied in enlarging the dominions of the church, have as much as they can do, to compose the divisions of it. When they should have been making war upon the devil's kingdom, they have much ado to keep the peace in Christ's kingdom. Yet that occurrence and the record of it is of great use to the church, both for warning us to expect such unhappy discords among christians, and direction to us what method to take for the accommodation of them.

Ver. 6—21. Note, 1. *By faith the heart is purified.* We are not only justified, but the work of sanctification is begun and carried on.

2. Those who have their hearts purified by faith, therein are made to resemble one another, that whatever other difference there may be between them, no account is to be made of it; for the faith of all the saints is alike precious, and has like precious effects, 2 Pet. i. 1. and they that by it are united to Christ, are so to look upon themselves as joined to one another, as that all distinctions, even that between Jew

to  
Ve  
re-  
the  
es,  
py-  
ing  
ans  
hey  
the  
can  
hey  
ing-  
e in  
re-  
for  
ong  
take  
rt is  
work  
faith,  
what-  
m, no  
all the  
ffects,  
Christ,  
e apo-  
n Jew

ch

an

pe

A

an

pr

m

fo

th

S

t

n

v

I

f

c

a

c

n

s



and Gentiles, are immerfed and swallowed up in it.

Ver. 36—41. Those who have preached the gospel should visit those to whom they have preached it. As we must look after our praying, and hear what answer God gives to that ; so we must look after our preaching, and see what success that has. Faithful ministers cannot but have a particular tender concern for those to whom they have preached the gospel, that they may not bestow upon them labour in vain. See 1 Theff. iii. 5, 6.

We have here an account of a disagreement between Paul and Barnabas about an assistant. Barnabas would have his nephew John, whose surname was Mark, to go along with him, which Paul opposed. I doubt there was, (as usually there is in such contentions) *a fault on both sides*. We must own it was their infirmity, and is recorded for our admonition ; not that we must make use of it to excuse our own intemperate heats and passions, or to rebate the edge of our sorrow and shame for them. We must not say, What ! If I was in a passion ; were not Paul and Barnabas so ? No ; but it must check our censures of others and moderate them. If good men are soon put into a passion, we must make the best of it ; it was the infirmity once of two of the best men that ever the world had ! Repentance teaches us to be severe in reflections upon ourselves ; but charity teaches us to be candid in our reflection upon others. It is only Christ's example that is a copy without a blot.

Paul afterwards seemed to have had upon farther trial, a better opinion of John Mark than now he had; for he writes to Timothy, 2 Tim. iv. 11. *Take Mark and bring him with thee, for he is profitable to me for the ministry*; and writes to the Colossians concerning Marcus sifter's son to Barnabas, that *if he came to them they should receive him*, bid him welcome, and employ him, Col. iv. 10. Which teaches us,

1. That even those whom we justly condemned, yet we should do it moderately, and with a great deal of temper, because we know not but afterwards we may see cause to think better of them, and both to make use of them and make friendship with them, and we should so regulate our resentments, as that if it should prove so, we may not afterwards be ashamed of them.

2. That even those whom we have justly condemned, if afterwards they prove more faithful, we should chearfully receive, forgive and forget, and put a confidence in, and, as there is occasion, give a good word to.

#### CHAP. XVI.

It is some rebuke to Barnabas that after he left Paul we hear no more of him, of what he did or suffered for Christ; but Paul as he was *recommended by the brethren to the grace of God*, so his services for Christ after this are largely recorded.

Ver. 6—15. Lydia was a *seller of purple*, either of purple dye or of purple cloth or silk.

er  
he  
ke  
ble  
ans  
if  
im  
ch

ed,  
deal  
we  
a to  
em,  
at if  
med

con-  
we  
and  
ive a

e left  
id or  
mend-  
s ser-

either





Observe, 1. She had a calling, an honest calling, which the historian takes notice of to her praise. She was none of those women that the apostle speaks of, 1 Tim. 5, 13. *who learn to be idle, &c.*

2. It was a mean calling, she was a *seller of purple*, not a wearer of purple, few such are called. The notice taken of this here is an intimation to those who are employed in honest callings, if they be honest in the management of them, not to be ashamed of them.

3. Though she had a calling to mind, yet she was a worshipper of God, and found time to improve advantages for her soul. The business of our particular callings may be made to consist very well with the business of religion, and therefore it will not excuse us from religious exercises alone, and in our families, or in solemn assemblies, to say we have shops to look after, and a trade to mind; for have we not also a God to serve, and a soul to look after? Religion doth not call us from our business in the world, but directs us in it. Every thing in its time and place.

*The Lord opened Lydia's heart.* Observe here, 1. The author of this work: it was the Lord. Conversion work is God's work. The salvation of them that are saved must be wholly ascribed to him, though he is not in the least chargeable with the ruin of them that perish.

2. The seat of this work: it is in the heart that the change is made, it is to the heart that this blessed



turn is given. It was *the heart of Lydia* that was wrought upon. Conversion work is *heart-work*, it is *a renewing of the heart, the inward man, the spirit of the mind.*

3. The nature of the work : she had not only her heart touched, but her *heart opened*. An unconverted soul is *shut up* and fortified against Christ, *straightly shut up*, as Jericho against Joshua, Joshua vi. 1. Christ in dealing with the soul, *knocks at the door that is shut against him*, Rev. iii. 20. and when a sinner is effectually persuaded to embrace Christ, *then the heart is open for the King of glory to come in*; the understanding is opened to receive the divine light, the will opened to receive the divine law, and the affections opened to receive the divine love: and when the heart is thus opened to Christ, the ear is opened to his word, the lips opened in prayer, the hand opened in charity, and the steps enlarged in all manner of gospel-obedience.

When Lydia's heart was open to Christ, her house was open to his ministers for his sake, and they were welcome to the best entertainment she had, which she did not think too good for those of whose spiritual things she had reaped so plentifully.

Ver. 25—34. The serious inquiry of the jailor is, *What must I do to be saved?* His salvation is now his great concern, and lies nearest his heart, though before it was the farthest thing from his thoughts.

The reply of the apostles, to the jailor's inquiry is, *believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt*

is  
it  
i-  
er  
n-  
t,  
na  
he  
en  
ft,  
to  
ve  
ne  
ne  
ft,  
in  
n-  
ner  
nd  
ad,  
ose  
is,  
ow  
gh  
.  
iry  
alt

CH

be

CH

CH

co

tha

pr

ev

al

ci

ho

m

no

ha

tu

re

fo

fl

a

t

t

i

u

i

v

*be saved.* There is no other way of salvation but *by Christ*, and no other way of our being saved by Christ, but by *believing in him*; and no danger of coming short, if we take this way; for it is the way that God has appointed, and he is faithful that has promised. It is the gospel that is to be preached to every creature, *He that believes shall be saved.*

## CHAP. XVII.

Ver. 1—9. *Sabbaths and solemn assemblies* are always very precious to those to whom Christ is precious, Psalm lxxxiv. 10. It is good being in the house of the Lord on his day. 'This was Christ's manner, and Paul's manner, and has been the manner of all the saints, the *good old way* which they have *walked in*.

The preaching of the gospel should be both scriptural preaching and rational: such Paul's was, for he *reasoned out of the scriptures*. We must take the scriptures for our foundation, our oracle and touchstone, and then reason out of them and upon them, and against those, who, though they pretend zeal for the scriptures as the Jews did, yet wrest them to their own destruction. Reason must not be set up in competition with the scripture, but it must be made use of in explaining and applying the scripture.

It is the honour of religion that those who hate it are generally *the lewd fellows of the baser sort*, who are lost to all sense of justice and virtue.



Ver. 10—15. Observe, 1, The doctrine of Christ doth not fear a scrutiny. We who are advocates for his cause, desire no more but that people will not say *these things are not so*, till they have first, without prejudice and partiality, examined *whether they be so* or no.

2. The New Testament is to be examined by the Old. The Jews received the Old Testament, and those who did so, if they considered things aright, could not but see cause sufficient to receive the New, because in it they see all the prophecies and promises of the Old fully and exactly accomplished.

3. Those who read and receive *the scriptures* must *search them*, John v. 39. must study them, and on all occasions take pains in considering them, both that they may find out the truth contained in them, and may not mistake the sense of them, and so run into error, or remain in it; and that they may find out the whole truth contained in them, and may not rest in a superficial knowledge, in the outward court of the scriptures, but may have an intimate acquaintance with the mind of God revealed in them.

4. Searching the scriptures must be our daily work. They that heard *the word in the synagogue on the sabbath day*, did not think that enough, but were searching it every day in the week that they might improve what they had heard the sabbath before, and prepare for what they were to hear the sabbath after.



riff  
for  
say  
out  
so

the  
and  
ght,  
the  
and  
ed.

res  
em,  
em,  
ned  
em,  
ney  
and  
out-  
nti-  
l in

aily  
gue  
but  
ney  
be-  
ab-

CH

be  
or  
in  
m  
fil  
an  
m

los  
he  
gi  
try  
T  
co

ch  
fa  
we  
m  
wh  
pi  
di  
co  
he  
gr

5. Those are truly *noble*, and are in a fair way to be more and more so, who make the scriptures their oracle and touch-stone, and consult them accordingly. Those who rightly study the scriptures, and *meditate therein day and night*, have their minds filled with noble thoughts, fixed to noble principles, and formed for noble aims and designs. *These are more noble.*

## CHAP. XVIII.

Ver. 24—28. 1. Aquila and Priscilla heard Apollos preach in the synagogue. Though in knowledge he was much inferior to them; yet having excellent gifts for public service, they encouraged his ministry, by a diligent and constant attendance upon it. Thus young ministers, who are hopeful, should be countenanced by grown christians.

2. Finding him defective in the knowledge of christianity, *they took him to them*, to lodge in the same house with them, and *expounded to him the way of God*, the way of salvation by Jesus Christ, *more perfectly*. They did not take occasion from what they observed of his deficiency either to despise him themselves, or to disparage him to others; did not call him a young raw preacher, not fit to come into a pulpit, but considered the disadvantages he had laboured under; and having themselves got great knowledge in the truths of the gospel by their

long and intimate conversation with Paul, they communicated what they knew to him, and gave him a clear, distinct, and methodical account of those things which before he had but confused notions of.

1. See here an instance of that which Christ has promised, that *to him that hath, shall be given*; he that has, and uses what he has, shall have more. He that diligently traded with the talent he had, doubled it quickly.

2. See an instance of truly christian charity in Aquila and Priscilla; they did good according to their ability. Aquila, though a man of great knowledge, yet did not undertake to speak in the synagogue, because he had not such gifts for public work as Apollos had; but he furnished Apollos with matter, and then left him to clothe it with acceptable words. Instructing young christians and young ministers privately in conversation, who mean well, and perform well, as far as they go, is a piece of very good service, both to them and to the church.

3. See an instance of great humility in Apollos. He was a very bright young man, of great parts and learning, newly come from the university, a popular preacher, and one mightily cried up and followed; and yet finding that Aquila and Priscilla were judicious, serious christians, who could speak intelligently and experimentally of the things of God; though they were but mechanics, poor tent-makers, he was glad to receive instruction from them, to be

m-  
a a  
ose  
of.  
nas  
he  
He  
led  
  
in  
to  
w-  
na-  
ork  
at-  
ble  
ang  
ell,  
of  
ch.  
los.  
and  
ular  
ed;  
adi-  
elli-  
od;  
ers,  
be



c  
n  
n  
e  
d  
d  
t  
d  
t  
n  
d  
P  
a  
v  
r  
g  
g  
c  
i  
c  
r  
i  
s  
r

shewed by them his defects and mistakes, and to have his mistakes rectified by them, and his deficiencies made up. Young scholars may gain a great deal by converse with old christians, as young students in the law may by old practisers. Apollos, though he *was instructed in the way of the Lord*, did not rest in the knowledge he had attained, nor thought he understood Christianity as well as any man, which proud conceited young men are apt to do, but was willing to have it *expounded to him more perfectly*.

They who know much should covet to know more, and what they know to know better, pressing forwards towards perfection.

4. Here is an instance of a good woman though not permitted to speak in the church or in the synagogue, yet doing good with the knowledge God had given her in private converse. Paul will have the *aged women to be teachers of good things*, Tit. ii. 3, 4.

## CHAP. XIX.

Ver. 1—7. It concerns us all who profess the christian faith, seriously to inquire whether we have received the Holy Ghost or not. The Holy Ghost is promised to all believers, to all petitioners, Luke xi. 13. but many are deceived in this matter, who think they have received the Holy Ghost when really

they have not. As there are pretenders to the gifts of the Holy Ghost, so there are to his graces and comforts: we should therefore strictly examine ourselves, *Have we received the Holy Ghost?* The tree will be known by its fruits. Do we bring forth the fruits of the Spirit? Are we led by the Spirit? Do we walk in the Spirit? Are we under the government of the Spirit?

Observe, How Paul preached to the people.

1. He preached argumentatively. He disputed; gave reasons, scripture reasons for what he preached; and answered objections, for the convincing of men's judgments and consciences, that they might not only believe, but might see cause to believe.

2. He preached affectionately. He persuaded. He used not only logical arguments, to enforce what he said upon their understandings; but rhetorical motives to impress what he said upon their affections.

3. He preached undauntedly, and with a holy resolution. He spake boldly, as one who had not the least doubt of the things he spoke of, nor the least distrust of him he spoke from, nor the least dread of them he spoke to.

Ver. 21—41. It is natural for men to be jealous for that, whether right or wrong, by which they get their *wealth*: and many have, for this reason alone, set themselves against the gospel of Christ, because it calls men off from those crafts which are unlaw-

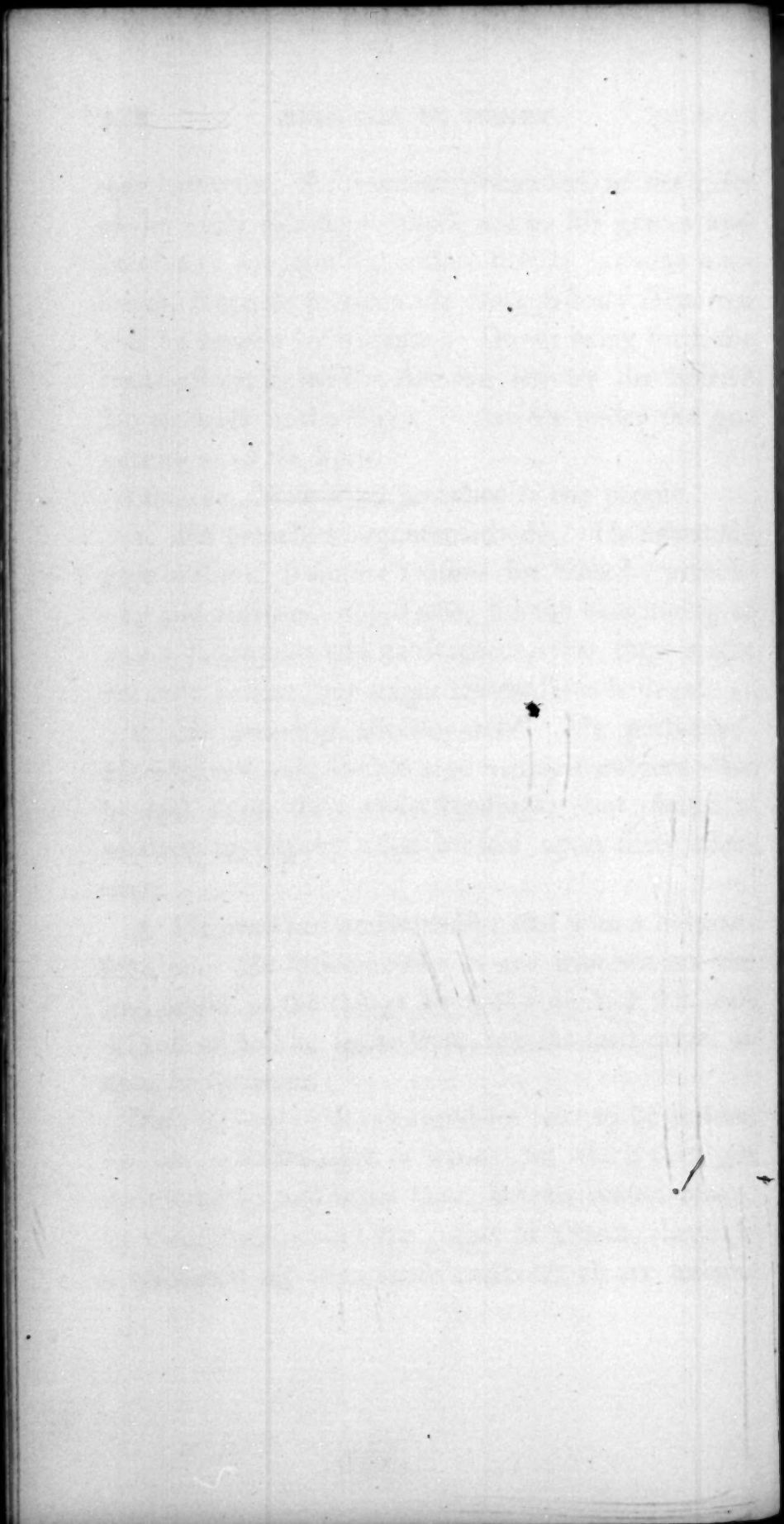
its  
nd  
r-  
ee  
he  
it?  
o-

d;  
ch-  
of  
ght

ed.  
hat  
cal  
ec-

re-  
the  
east  
of

ous  
get  
one,  
use  
aw-



c  
f  
t  
  
C  
V  
C  
S  
a  
l  
r  
r  
  
l  
t  
h  
t  
t  
r  
f  
t  
t  
a  
fl  
  
in  
li  
p  
s



ful, how much wealth soever is to be gotten by them.

## CHAP. XX.

Ver. 17—35. Paul preached *repentance towards God, and faith towards our Lord Jesus Christ*. We must by repentance look towards God as *our end*; and by faith towards Christ as *our way* to God. Sin must by repentance be abandoned and forsaken, and then Christ must by faith be relied on for the pardon of sin. There is no coming to God, as penitent prodigals to a Father, but in the strength and righteousness of Jesus Christ as Mediator.

Those who have their *conversation in heaven*, can look down, not only upon the common troubles of this earth, but upon the threatening rage and malice of hell itself, and say, that *none of these things move them*, as knowing that none of these things can hurt them. Ministers, in preaching the word of grace, must aim at their own edification, as well as the edification of others. The most grown christians, while they are in this world, are capable of growing, and they will find the word of grace to have still more and more in it to contribute to their growth. It is still *able to build them up*.

Note, 1. Heaven is an inheritance which gives an indefeasible right to all the heirs. It is an inheritance like that of the Israelites at Canaan, which was by *promise* and yet by *lot*, but was *sure to all the seed*.

2. This inheritance is intailed upon and secured to all those, and those only, who are sanctified; for as those cannot be welcome guests to the holy God, or the holy society above, who are unsanctified; so really heaven would be no heaven to them; but *to all who are sanctified, who are born again*, and on whom *the image of God is renewed*, it is as sure as almighty power and eternal truth can make it: but we cannot expect to be among the glorified hereafter, unless we be among the sanctified here. We must labour in an honest employment, not only that we may be able to *live*, but that we may be able to *give*.

## CHAP. XXI.

We have, with a great deal of pleasure, attended the apostle in his travels throughout the Gentile nations to preach the gospel, and have seen a great harvest of souls gathered in to Christ. There we have seen likewise what persecutions he endured; yet still *out of them all the Lord presently delivered him*, 2 Tim. iii. 11. But now we are to attend him to Jerusalem, and there into lasting bonds. The days of his service now seem to be over, and nothing to remain but days of suffering, days of darkness, for they are many. It is a thousand pities that such a workman should be laid aside; yet so it is, and we must not only acquiesce, as his friends then did, saying, *The will of the Lord be done*; but we must be-

o  
s  
r  
o  
o  
n  
s  
at  
e  
e  
at  
to

ed  
a-  
r-  
ve  
vet  
ed  
im  
he  
ng  
for  
a  
we  
ay-  
be.

ch

lie

pr

fer

O

pl

th

fe

se

da

pr

of

w

or

P

P

fo

th

y

t

ta

h

o

n

e

o

lieve, and shall find reason to do so, that Paul in the prison, and at the bar, is as truly glorifying God, and serving Christ's interest, as Paul in the pulpit was.

Ver. 1—7. *At Tyre Paul found disciples.* Observe, wherever he came, he inquired what disciples were there, found them out, and associated with them; for we know what is the usage of birds of a feather.

Paul, *finding those disciples at Tyre, tarried there seven days*, that he might be sure to spend one Lord's day with them, and so might have an opportunity of preaching publicly among them; for it is the desire of good men to do good wherever they come; and where we find disciples, we may either benefit them, or be benefited by them.

*The disciples of Tyre*, though they were none of Paul's converts, yet shewed a very great respect to Paul, whose usefulness in the church they had heard so much of. When *he departed from Tyre*, though they had had but seven days acquaintance with him, yet as if he had been some great man, *they all came together with their wives and children*, solemnly to take leave of him, to beg his blessing, and to bring him as far on his way as the sea would permit them.

Note, 1. We should pay respect, not only to our own ministers, *who are over us in the Lord*, and admonish us, and, for their work's sake among us, esteem them highly in love, but we must, as there is occasion, testify our love and respect to all the faith-



ful ministers of Christ, both for his sake whose ministers they are, *and for their work's sake* among others.

2. We must, in a particular manner, honour those whom God hath singularly honoured by making them eminently useful in their generation.

3. It is good to train up people in a respect to good people and good ministers. This was particularly remarkable *at Tyre*, which we have not met with any where else, *that they brought their wives and children to attend Paul*, to do him the more honour, and to receive benefit by his instructions and prayers; and, as angry notice was taken of the children of the idolators of Bethel who mocked a prophet, so no doubt gracious notice was taken of *the children of the disciples at Tyre*, who honoured an apostle, as Christ accepted *the hosannas of the little children*.

4. We should be good husbands of our opportunities, and make the utmost we can of them for the good of our souls. *They brought Paul on his way*, that they might have so much the more of his company and his prayers.

Ver. 15—26. It is an honourable thing to be an *old disciple* of Jesus Christ, to have been enabled by the grace of God to continue long in a course of duty, stedfast in the faith, and growing more and more prudent and experienced to a good old age: and with these old disciples one would chuse to

i-  
g  
e  
m  
  
to  
a-  
et  
es  
re  
ns  
he  
a  
of  
ed  
he  
  
u-  
he  
y,  
m-  
  
be  
led  
of  
nd  
ge:  
to

cr

lo

ar

a

fo

an

th

ed

kn

iff

tit

sp

sh

V

the

siti

oft

no

thi

str

Ch

tile

tha

poi

and

lodge ; for the *multitude of their years shall teach wisdom.*

Ver. 27—40. We have here Paul brought into a captivity which we are not likely to see the end of ; for after this he is either hurried from one bar to another, or lies neglected, first in one prison, and then in another, and can neither be tried nor bailed. When we see the beginning of a trouble, we know not either how long it will last, or how it will issue.

## CHAP. XXII.

Ver. 1—2. Though we must not give flattering titles to any, yet we ought to give titles of due respect to all ; and those we would do good to, we should endeavour not to provoke.

Ver. 3—21. Paul's petition for a warrant to preach the gospel at Jerusalem is over-ruled, and he has positive orders to *go among the Gentiles*. Note, God often gives gracious answers to his people's prayers, not in the thing itself that they pray for, but in something better. Paul here prays that he may be an instrument of converting souls at Jerusalem : no, saith Christ, but thou shalt be employed among the Gentiles, and *more shall be the children of the desolate than those of the married wife*. It is God who appoints his labourers both their day and their place, and it is fit they should acquiesce in his appointment,

though it may cross their own inclinations. Paul hankers after Jerusalem. To be a preacher there was the top of his ambition; but Christ designs him greater preferments. He shall not enter into other men's labours as the other apostles did, John iv. 38. but shall break up new ground, and *preach the gospel there where Christ was not named*, Rom xv. 20. So often doth Providence contrive better for us than we for ourselves: to the conduct of that we must therefore refer ourselves. *He shall chuse our inheritance for us.*

Observe, Paul shall not go to preach among the Gentiles, without a commission, *I will send thee*: and if Christ send him, his Spirit shall go along with him, he will stand by him, will carry him on, and bear him out, and give him to see the fruit of his labours.

#### CHAP. XXIII.

Ver. 12—35. We have here the story of a plot against the life of Paul; how it was laid, how it was discovered, and how it was defeated. This plot was discovered to Paul by means of his sister's son, who, some how or other, we are not told how, had come to the knowledge of it.

Note, God has many ways of bringing to light the *hidden works of darkness*. Though the contrivers of them *dig deep to hide them from the Lord*, he



ul  
re  
m  
er  
8.  
os-  
10.  
an  
ust  
he-

the  
ee:  
ith  
and  
his

plot  
was  
was  
who,  
e to

the  
vers  
, he

CH

ca

x.

th

fid

ha

fo

an

wi

in

m

te

th

fa

en

oc

ov

H

gr

ye

th

C

tol

br

te

can make a bird of the air to carry the voice, Eccles. x. 20. or the conspirators' own tongues to betray themselves.

The centurion very readily co-operated with his sister's son, for Paul's preservation from the plot that had been laid to take away his life.

Note, It is true charity to poor prisoners to act for them, as well as to give to them. *I was sick and in prison*, and you went on an errand for me; will pass as well in the account, as *I was sick, and in prison, and you came unto me to visit me*, or sent me a token. Those who have acquaintance and interest, should be ready to use it, for the assistance of those who are in distress. This centurion helped to save Paul's life by this piece of civility, which should engage us to be ready to do the like when there is occasion.

Paul was secured from this plot, by being given over to the Roman governor, by the chief captain. He had never affected acquaintance or society with great men, but with the disciples wherever he came; yet Providence over-rules his sufferings so as by them to give him an opportunity of witnessing to Christ before great men; and so Christ had foretold concerning his disciples, *that they should be brought before rulers and kings, for his sake, for a testimony against them*, Mark, xiii. 9.

## CHAP. XXIV.

Ver. 10—21. The consideration of the *future state* should engage us to be universally conscientious in our present state.

Ver. 22—27. Many are fond of new notions and speculations in religion, and can hear and speak of them with pleasure, who yet hate to come under the power and influence of religion; can be content to have their judgments informed, but not their lives reformed.

From this account of the heads of Paul's discourse before Felix, we may gather,

1. That Paul, in his preaching, had no respect of persons, for the word of God, which he preached, has not. He urgeth the same convictions and instructions upon *the Roman governor*, that he did upon other people.

2. That Paul in his preaching aimed at the consciences of men, and came close to them; sought not to please their fancy, or gratify their curiosity; but led them to a sight of their sins, and a sense of their duty and interest.

3. That Paul preferred the serving of Christ, and the saving of souls, before his own safety. He lay at the mercy of Felix, who had power (as Pilate said) to *crucify him*, (or which was as bad to deliver him back to the Jews) and *he had power to release him*.

ure  
en.

and  
k of  
the  
t to  
ives

urfe

st of  
hed,  
in.  
did

con-  
t not  
but  
their

and  
e lay  
faid)  
him  
him.



●

N

hu

hi

of

co

hu

bu

tic

ch

ha

b

w

hi

li

pr

ye

of

th

th

w

bl

en

no

an

of

an

10

Now when Paul had his ear, and had him in a good humour, he had a fair opportunity of ingratiating himself with him, and obtaining a release ; nay, and of incensing him against his persecutors : and, on the contrary, if he disobliged him, and put him out of humour, he may do himself a great unkindness by it ; but he seems wholly negligent of these considerations, and is intent upon *doing good*, at least discharging his duty.

4. That Paul was willing to take pains, and run hazards in his work, even where there was little probability of *doing good*. Felix, and Drusilla (who was another man's wife) when Felix took her to be his wife, were such hardened sinners, that it was not likely they would *be brought to repentance* by Paul's preaching, especially under such disadvantages ; and yet Paul deals with them as one who does not despair of them. *Let the watchmen give fair warning*, and then *they have delivered their own souls*, though they should not prevail *to deliver the souls they watch for*.

Felix *trembled*, and that was all. Paul's *trembling*, chap. ix. 6. and *the jailor's*, chap. xvi. 13. ended in their conversion, but this of Felix did not.

There are many startled by *the word of God*, who are not effectually changed by it. Many are in fear of the consequences of sin, and yet continue in love and league with sin.

Felix put off this matter to a *more convenient season*, but we do not find that that *more convenient*

season ever came; for the devil cozens us of all our time, by cozening us of our present time. The present season is, without doubt, *the most convenient season. Behold, now is the accepted time. To-day, if ye will hear his voice.*

## CHAP. XXVI.

Ver. 12—23. Great sufferings are reconcilable to the promise of the deliverance of God's people, for it is not promised *they shall be kept from trouble*, but *kept through it*; and sometimes God delivers them into the hands of their persecutors, that he may have the honour of delivering them out of their hands.

Note, 1. Heaven is *an inheritance*. It descends to *all the children* of God; *if children, then heirs*.

2. All who are effectually turned from sin to God, are not only pardoned, but preferred; have not only their attainder reversed, but a patent of honour given them, and a grant of a rich *inheritance*: and the forgiveness of sins makes way for this *inheritance*, by taking that out of the way which alone hindered.

3. All who shall be saved hereafter, are *sanctified* now. Those who have the heavenly *inheritance*, must have it in this way; they must be prepared and made meet for it. None can be happy who are not holy; nor shall any be saints in heaven who are not first saints on earth.

4. We need no more to make us happy than to have our *lot among them that are sanctified*, to fare

l our  
pre-  
nient  
day,

lable  
, for  
uble,  
ivers  
may  
their

ends  
irs.  
God,  
only  
given  
e for-  
, by  
l.

ified  
ance,  
l and  
e not  
e not

n to  
fare

en  
as  
sen  
fic  
rifi  
tha  
in  
up  
rel  
re  
is  
g  
ob  
in  
tin  
ta  
us  
an  
pr  
hi  
li  
no  
di  
v  
b  
re  
u  
e



as they fare, that is, *having our lot among the chosen*, for they are chosen to salvation through sanctification: they who are sanctified shall be glorified.

5. We are sanctified and saved *by faith in Christ*; that faith which not only receives divine revelation in general, but which in a particular manner fastens upon Jesus Christ, and his mediation; by which we rely upon Christ as *the Lord our Righteousness*, and resign ourselves to him as *the Lord our Ruler*. This is that by which we receive *the remission of sins, the gift of the Holy Ghost, and eternal life*.

Those who are employed in work for God, shall obtain help from God; for he will not be wanting in necessary assistances to his servants: and our continuance to this day, must be attributed to help obtained of God. We had sunk, if he had not borne us up; had fallen off, if he had not carried us on; and it must be acknowledged with thankfulness to his praise. Paul mentions it as an evidence that he had his commission from God, that from him he had ability to execute it. The preachers of the gospel could never have done, and suffered, and prospered as they did, if they had not had immediate help from heaven, which they would not have had, if it had not been the cause of God that they were now pleading.

Ver. 24—32. Many are almost persuaded to be religious, who are not quite persuaded. They are under strong convictions of their duty, and of the excellency of the ways of God, but yet are over-

ruled by some external inducements, and do not pursue their convictions.

Paul wishes, that not only Agrippa, but all his auditors, *might be not only almost*—what good would that do?—*but altogether such as he was*, sincere, thorough-paced christians. He wishes them,

1. As well as he wished his own soul, that they might be as happy in Christ as he was.

2. Better than he now was as to his outward condition, for he *excepts these bonds*. He wishes that they might all be comforted christians as he was, but not persecuted christians as he was; that they might taste as much as he did of the advantages which attended religion, but not so much of its crosses.

#### CHAP. XXVII.

Ver. 12—20. Paul and his company saw neither sun nor stars for many days. This made the tempest the more terrible, that they were *all in the dark*; and the use of the loadstone for the directing of sailors not being then found out, so that they had no guide at all when they could see neither sun nor stars, made the case the more hazardous. Thus melancholy sometimes is the condition of the people of God upon a spiritual account; they *walk in darkness and have no light*. Neither sun nor stars appear; they cannot dwell; nay, they cannot fasten upon any thing comfortable; or encouraging. Thus it may be with them and yet *light is sown* for them.

not  
his  
ould  
cere,  
they  
con-  
that  
but  
night  
which  
.  
ither  
npest  
ark;  
fai-  
d no  
nor  
me-  
le of  
ark-  
ap-  
asten  
Thus  
nem.

cr

A

th

re

go

pa

ca

w

in

je

no

th

th

to

ha

th

th

be

Go

fab

the

go

Go

go

hav

in i

the

yet



Any man will rather make shipwreck of his goods, than of his life, but many will rather make *shipwreck of faith and a good conscience* than of their goods.

Ver. 21—44. We left these mariners in despair, giving up themselves for gone. Whether they *called every man on his God* as Jonah's mariners did, we are not told. It is well if the laudable practice in a storm was not gone out of fashion, and made a jest of. However, Paul among these seamen was not like Jonah among his, the cause of the storm, but the comforter in the storm, and as much a credit to the profession of an apostle, as Jonah was a blemish to his character as a prophet.

The angel which God sent to comfort Paul could have singled him out from this wretched crew, and those who were his friends too, and have carried them safe to shore, and have left the rest to perish, because they would not take Paul's counsel. But God chuseth rather, by preserving them all for his sake, to shew what great blessings good men are to the world, than by delivering him only to shew how good men are distinguished from the world. Note, God often spares wicked people for the sake of the godly; as Zoar, for Lot's sake, and as Sodom might have been, if there had been *ten righteous persons* in it. The good people are hated and persecuted in the world as if they were not worthy to live in it, yet really it is for their sakes that the world stands.



If Paul had thrust himself needlessly into ill company; he might justly have been cast away with them, but God calling them into it, they are preserved with him. And it is intimated, that it was a great favour to Paul, and he looked upon it to be so, that others were saved for his sake; they are *given thee*. There is no greater satisfaction to a good man, than to know that he is a public blessing.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

Ver. 1—10. What a great variety of places and circumstances do we find Paul in. He was a planet, and not a fixed star. Here we have him in an island, to which in all probability he had never come, if he had not been thrown upon it by a storm; and yet it seems God has work for him to do here. Even *stormy winds fulfil* God's counsel; and an ill wind indeed it is that blows nobody any good. This ill wind blew good *to the island of Melita*; for it gave them Paul's company for three months, who was a blessing to every place he came to.

These islanders changed their minds respecting Paul, after he had shook off the viper that had fastened on his hand, without receiving any harm from it, and said that he was a god, though they had before concluded that he must be a murderer. See the uncertainty of popular opinion, how it turns with the wind, and how apt it is to run into extremes both ways; from *sacrificing to Paul and Barnabas*,

ny;  
but  
with  
our  
ners  
ere  
now  
  
and  
net,  
and,  
f he  
et it  
Even  
wind  
s ill  
gave  
was a  
  
peft.  
that  
any  
they  
lerer.  
turns  
emes  
abas,

c  
d  
u  
o  
w  
th  
th  
th  
T  
d  
t  
t  
b  
o  
th  
i  
th  
L  
n  
l  
e  
a  
u  
f  
li  
p  
h

to stoning them! and here, from condemning him as a murderer, to idolising him as a god!

Ver. 11—16. The mariners tarried at the island of Melita three months, before they left it. Paul had warned them against venturing to sea in winter weather, and they would not take the warning; but now they had learned it by the difficulties and dangers they had gone through, he needed not to warn them. Their learning did them good when they had paid dear for it. Experience is therefore called *the mistress of fools*, because they are fools that will not learn till experience has taught them.

When God doth not deliver his people presently out of bondage, yet if he either make *it easy* to them, or *them easy* under it, they have reason to be thankful.

Ver. 30, 31. During these two years of Paul's imprisonment, he wrote his *epistle to the Galatians*, then his *second epistle to Timothy*, then those *to the Ephesians, Philippians Colossians*, and *to Philemon*, in which he mentions several things particularly concerning his imprisonment; and lastly his *epistle to the Hebrews*, just after he was *set at liberty*; as Timothy also was, who, coming to visit him, was upon some account or other made his fellow-prisoner; but how or by what means he obtained his liberty, we are not told; only that *two years* he was prisoner. Tradition saith, that after his discharge he went from Italy to Spain, thence to Crete, and so



with Timothy into Judea ; from thence he went to visit the churches in Asia, and at length came a second time to Rome, and there was beheaded in the last year of Nero.

Ministers' doors should be open to such as desire to receive instruction from them, and they should be glad of an opportunity to advise those who are in care about their souls.



to  
fe.  
the  
fire  
be  
are

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE  
THE HISTORY OF THE  
THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE  
THE HISTORY OF THE  
THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

t  
i  
M  
n  
8

h  
v  
a  
l  
p  
h  
c  
a  
i  
k

## ROMANS.

**I**F we may compare scripture with scripture, and take the opinion of some devout and pious persons ; in the Old Testament David's psalms, and in the New Testament Paul's epistles, are stars of the first magnitude, which differ from the other stars in glory.

The whole scripture is indeed an epistle from heaven to earth ; but in it we have upon record several particular epistles, more of St. Paul's than of any other ; for he was the chief of the apostles, and laboured more abundantly than they all. His natural parts, I doubt not, were very pregnant, his apprehension quick and piercing, his expression fluent and copious, his affections, wherever he took, very warm and zealous, and his resolutions no less bold and daring. This made him, before his conversion, a very keen and bitter persecutor ; but when the strong man

armed was dispossessed, and the stronger than he came to divide the spoil, and to sanctify these qualifications, he became the most skilful, zealous preacher; never any better fitted to win souls, nor more successful.

Fourteen of his epistles we have in the canon of scripture. Many more, it is probable, he wrote in the course of his ministry, which might be profitable enough for doctrine, for reproof, &c. but not being given by inspiration of God, they were not received as canonical scripture, nor handed down to us.

This epistle to the Romans is placed first, not because of the priority of its date, but because of the superlative excellency of the epistle, it being one of the longest and fullest of all, and, perhaps, because of the dignity of the place to which it was written. Chrysostom would have this epistle read over to him twice a week.

It is gathered from some passages in this epistle, that it was written *Anno Christi* 56, from Corinth, while Paul made a short stay there in his way to Troas, Acts xx. 5, 6.

The method of this (as of several other of the epistles) is observable; the former part of it is doctrinal, in the eleven first chapters; the latter part, practical in the five last; to inform the judgment,

f  
n  
e  
g  
d  
  
-  
e  
of  
se  
n.  
in

at  
le  
ss,  
  
he  
c-  
rt,  
nt,



c  
a  
f  
a  
f  
v

and to reform the life: and the best way to understand the truths explained in the former part, is to abide and abound in the practice of the duties prescribed in the latter part; for if any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, John vii. 7.

---

## CHAP. I.

Ver. 1—7. All good comes,

1. *From God as a Father.* He hath put himself into that relation, to engage and encourage our desires and expectation. We are taught when we come for grace and peace to call him our Father.

2. *From the Lord Jesus Christ as Mediator,* and the great feoffee in trust, for the conveying and securing of those benefits. We have them from his fulness, peace from the fulness of his merit, grace from the fulness of his Spirit.

Ver. 8—15. Fruitful christians are as much the joy, as barren professors are the grief of faithful ministers.

Ver. 16—18. I reckon him a christian indeed, who is neither *ashamed of the gospel*, nor a shame to it.

Ver. 19—32. The being of a God may be apprehended, but cannot be comprehended. We cannot by searching find him out, Job xi. 7, 8, 9.

Finite understandings cannot perfectly know an infinite being; but, blessed be God, there is in that which may be known, enough to lead us to our chief end, the glorifying and enjoying of him: and these things revealed belong to us and to our children, while secret things are not to be pried into, Deut. xxix. 29.

It hath been observed, that the most refined nations, which made the greatest shew of wisdom, were the arrantest fools in religion. The barbarians adored the sun and moon, which of all others was the most specious idolatry; while the learned Egyptians worshipped an ox and an onion. The Grecians, who excelled them in wisdom, adored diseases and human passions. The Romans, the wisest of all, worshipped the furies: and at this day the poor Americans worship the thunder; while the ingenious Chinese adore the devil. Thus *the world by wisdom knew not God*, 1 Cor. i. 21. As a profession of wisdom is an aggravation of folly, so a proud conceit of wisdom is the cause of a great deal of folly. Hence we read of few philosophers who were converted to christianity; and Paul's preaching was no where so laughed at and ridiculed, as among the learned Athenians, Acts xvii. 18, 32.

Our sins are much aggravated by our concurrence with, and complacency in, the sins of others.

i.  
ch  
d,  
gs  
le  
at,  
  
a-  
re  
ns  
as  
p-  
e-  
fes  
of  
or  
ge-  
by  
on  
ud  
of  
ho-  
ch-  
as  
  
ce





## CHAP. II.

Ver. 1—16. In the former chapter the apostle had represented the state of the Gentile world to be as bad and black as the Jews were ready enough to pronounce it. And now designing to shew that the state of the Jews was very bad too, and their sins in many respects more aggravated; to prepare his way, he sets himself in this part of the chapter to shew, that God would proceed upon equal terms of justice with Jews and Gentiles; and not with such a partial hand, as the Jews were apt to think he would use in their favour.

Conscience is a witness, and first or last will bear witness; though for a time it may be bribed, or brow-beaten.

Ver. 17—29. See how the best things may be perverted and abused. A believing, humble, thankful glorying in God, is the root and summary of all religion, Psalm xxxiv. 2 Isa. xlv. 25. 1 Cor. i. 31. But a proud, vain-glorious boasting in God, and in the outward profession of his name, is the root and summary of all hypocrisy. Spiritual pride is of all pride the most dangerous.

Examples will govern more than rules. The greatest obstructors of the success of the word, are those whose bad lives contradict their good doctrine; who in the pulpit preach so well, that it is pity they

should ever come out ; and out of the pulpit live so ill, that it is pity they should ever come in.

## CHAP. III.

Ver. 19—31. Paul doth from all this infer, that it is in vain to look for justification by the works of the law, and that is to be had only by faith ; which is the point he hath been all along proving from chap. i. 17. and which he lays down as the summary of his discourse, with a Q. E. D. we conclude, that *a man is justified by faith*, without the deeds of the law ; neither the deeds of the first law of pure innocence, which left no room for repentance ; nor the deeds of the law of nature, how highly soever improved ; nor the deeds of the ceremonial law, the blood of bulls and goats could not take away sin ; nor the deeds of the moral law, which are included, for he speaks of that law by which is the knowledge of sin, and those works which might be matter of boasting. Man in his depraved state, under the power of such corruption, could never, by any works of his own, gain acceptance with God ; but it must be resolved purely into the free grace of God, given through Jesus Christ to all true believers who receive it as a free gift.

Justifying faith respects Christ as a Saviour in all his three anointed offices, as prophet, priest, and king ; trusting in him, accepting of him, and adhering to him in all these.

o  
it  
he  
is  
p.  
his  
an  
w;  
ce,  
of  
nor  
alls  
s of  
t of  
ose  
his  
on,  
ep-  
into  
t to  
all  
and  
her-  
odw

+

6



Respecting the propitiation which Christ is set forth to be, God declares his righteousness,

1. In the propitiation itself. Never was there such a demonstration of the justice and holiness of God, as there was in the death of Christ. It appears that he hates sin, when nothing less than the blood of Christ would satisfy for it. Finding sin, though but imputed, upon his own Son, he did not spare him, because he had made himself sin *for us*, 2 Cor. v. 21. The iniquities of us all being laid upon him, though he was the Son of his love, yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him, Isa. liii. 10.

2. In the pardon upon that propitiation. So it follows by way of explication, *that he might be just, and the justifier of him that believeth.* Mercy and truth are so met together, righteousness and peace have so kissed each other, that it is not only an act of grace and mercy, but an act of righteousness in God to pardon the sins of penitent believers, having accepted the satisfaction that Christ, by dying, made to his justice for them. It would not stand with his justice to demand the debt of the principal, when the surety hath paid it; and he hath accepted that payment in full satisfaction. See 1 John, i. 9. He is just, i. e. faithful to his word.

The law is still of use to convince us of what is past, and to direct us for the future. Though we cannot be saved by it as a covenant, yet we own it, and submit to it as a rule in the hand of the Mediator, subordinate to the law of grace; and so are so far



from overthrowing, that we *establish the law*. Let those consider this, who deny the obligation of the moral law to believers.

## CHAP. IV.

Ver. 17—22. It is the holy wisdom and policy of faith, to fasten particularly on that in God which is accommodated to the difficulties wherewith it is to wrestle. And will most effectually answer the objections. It is faith indeed to build upon the all-sufficiency of God for the accomplishment of that which is impossible to any thing but that all-sufficiency.

It is mere weakness of faith that makes a man lie poring upon the difficulties and seeming impossibilities that lie in the way of a promise. Though it may seem to be the wisdom and policy of carnal reason, yet it is the weakness of faith to look into the bottom of all the difficulties that arise against the promise.

Unbelief is at the bottom of all our staggerings at God's promises. It is not the promise that fails, but our faith that fails when we stagger. Abraham *was strong in faith*, and hereby *he gave glory to God*; for as unbelief dishonours God by making him a liar, 1 John, v. 10. so faith honours God, by setting to its seal that he is true, John iii. 33. Abraham's faith gave God the glory of his wisdom, power, holiness, goodness, and especially of his faithfulness, resting upon the word which he had spoken.

Let  
he

icy  
ich  
to  
ob-  
all-  
hat  
ci-

lie  
ili-  
nay  
on,  
om  
e.

s at  
but

was  
od;

n a  
ing

m's  
oli-

est-

c  
o  
v  
m  
ti  
f  
ti  
h  
h  
d  
o  
f  
g  
ti  
re  
a  
C  
R  
be  
fir  
co  
di  
me  
tru

Ver. 23—25. 1. Christ was *delivered for our offences*. God the Father delivered him; he delivered up himself as a sacrifice for sin. He died to make atonement for our sins, to expiate guilt, to satisfy divine justice.

2. He was *raised again for our justification*, i. e. for the perfecting and completing of our justification. By the merit of his death he paid our debt, in his resurrection he took out our acquittance. When he was buried he lay a prisoner in execution for our debt, which, as a surety, he had undertaken to pay; on the third day an angel was sent to roll away the stone, and so to discharge the prisoner; which was the greatest assurance possible that divine justice was satisfied, the debt paid, or else he would never have released the prisoner: and therefore the apostle puts a special emphasis on Christ's resurrection: it is Christ that died, *yea rather that is risen again*, Rom. viii. 34.

## CHAP. V.

Ver. 6—21. The parallel that the apostle runs between the communication of sin and death by the first Adam, and of righteousness and life by the second Adam, doth not only illustrate the truth he is discoursing of, but tends very much to the commending of the love of God, and the comforting of true believers; in shewing a correspondence between

V.

our fall and our recovery ; and not only a like, but a much greater power in the second Adam to make us happy, than there was in the first to make us miserable. Paul lays down a general truth as the foundation of his discourse, that Adam was a type of Christ. *Who is the figure of him that was to come.* Christ is therefore called the *last* Adam, 1 Cor. xv. 45. In this Adam was a type of Christ, that in the covenant transactions which were between God and him, and in the consequent events of those transactions, Adam was a public person. God dealt with Adam, and Adam acted as such a one, as a common father root and representative of, and for, all his posterity ; so that what he did in that station, as agent for us, we may be said to have done in him ; and what was done to him, may be said to have been done to us in him. Thus Jesus Christ, the Mediator, acted as a public person, the head of all the elect, dealt with God for them, as their father, root and representative ; died for them, rose for them, entered within the veil for them, did all for them. When Adam failed, we failed with him ; when Christ performed, he performed for us. Thus was Adam the *figure of him that was to come*, to come to repair that breach which Adam had made.

It is a great proof of original sin, that little children, who were never guilty of any actual transgressions, yet are liable to very terrible diseases, casualties and deaths ; which could by no means be re-



of  
ch

CH

co

if

pro

fea

flo

and

ou

pre

hol

just

Go

tha

of

it,

liv

put

cea

T

afte

and

in e

cati

C

fech

to C

conciled with the justice and righteousness of God, if they were not chargeable with guilt.

## CHAP. VI.

The apostle having at large asserted, opened and proved the great doctrine of justification by faith, for fear lest any should suck poison out of that sweet flower, and turn that grace of God into wantonness and licentiousness, he doth, with a like zeal, copiousness of expression, and cogency of argument, press the absolute necessity of sanctification and a holy life, as the inseparable fruit and companion of justification; for wherever Jesus Christ is made of God unto any soul righteousness, he is made unto that soul sanctification, 1 Cor. i. 30.

Ver. 1—23. We may observe as to the nature of sanctification, that in general it has two things in it, *mortification* and *vivification*; dying to sin and living to righteousness; elsewhere expressed by putting off the old man, and putting on the new; ceasing to do evil, and learning to do well.

The death of the cross was a slow death; the body, after it was nailed to the cross, gave many a throe and many a struggle; but it was a sure death, long in expiring, but expired at last; such is the mortification of sin in believers.

God's promises to us are more powerful and effectual for the mortifying of sin, than our promises to God. Sin may struggle in a believer, and may

create him a great deal of trouble; but it shall not have dominion: may vex him; but it shall not rule over him. Christ rules by the golden sceptre of his grace; and he will not let sin have dominion over those who are willing subjects of that rule.

All the children of men are either the servants of God, or the servants of sin: these are the two families. Now, if we would know to which of these families we belong, we must enquire to which of these masters we yield obedience. Our obeying the laws of sin will be an evidence against us, that we belong to that family on which death is entailed: as on the contrary our obeying the laws of Christ will evidence our relation to Christ's family. *The wages of sin is death.* Death is as due to a sinner when he hath sinned, as wages are to a servant when he hath done his work. There is no sin in its own nature venial: *death is the wages of the least sin.* *The gift of God is eternal life.* Heaven is life, consisting in the vision and fruition of God; and it is *eternal life*, no infirmities attending it, no death to put a period to it.

*This is the gift of God.* *The death is the wages of sin*, it comes by desert; but *the life is a gift*, it comes by favour. Sinners merit hell, but saints do not merit heaven. There is no proportion between the glory of heaven, and our obedience. We must thank God, and not ourselves, if ever we get to heaven. And this gift is *through Jesus Christ our Lord*. It is Christ that purchased it, prepared it, prepares

Vol. 17, No. 19  
Price, Five Cents

Published by the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.

Subscription prices: In Advance, \$5.00 per Annum; In Advance, \$10.00 per Annum; Single Copies, 15 Cents. Foreign Postage, 50 Cents per Annum. Entered as Second-Class Matter, May 2, 1912, Post Office at Chicago, Ill., under No. 100,000. Accepted for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Act of October 3, 1917, authorized on July 16, 1918. Postpaid.

Copyright, 1919, by American Medical Association. All rights reserved. Printed at the Chicago Press, Chicago, Ill.

Published by the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.

Published by the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.



an  
pa  
law  
thi  
bec  
is  
hu  
dec  
the  
tow  
not  
Phi  
and  
jud  
way  
dow  
bias  
draw  
I  
Paul  
corr  
that

us for it, preserves us to it. He is *the alpha and omega*, all and all in our salvation.

## CHAP. VII.

Ver. 7—14. We never see the desperate venom and malignity there is in sin, till we come to compare it with the law, and the spiritual nature of the law, and then we see it to be an evil and a bitter thing.

Ever since Adam ate forbidden fruit, we have all been fond of forbidden paths. The diseased appetite is carried out most strongly towards that which is hurtful and prohibited. *Without the law sin was dead*, as a snake in winter, which the sun-beams of the law quicken and irritate.

Ver. 14—25. While Paul was pressing forwards towards perfection, yet he acknowledged that he had not already attained, neither was already perfect, Phil. iii. 12. Fain would he be free from all sin, and perfectly do the will of God, such was his settled judgment; but his corrupt nature drew him another way. It was like a clog that checked and kept him down when he would have soared upwards; like the bias in a bowl, which when it is thrown straight, yet draws it aside.

*In me, that is in my flesh, dwelleth no good*, saith Paul. Here he explains himself concerning the corrupt nature, which he calls *flesh*; and, as far as that goes, there is no good to be expected; no more

than one would expect good corn growing upon a rock, or on the sand which is by the sea side. As the new nature, as far as that goes, cannot commit sin, 1 John, iii. 9. so the *flesh*, the old nature, as far as that goes, cannot perform a good duty. How should it? for the *flesh serveth the law of sin*; it is under the conduct and government of that law; and while it is so, it is not like to do any good. The corrupt nature is elsewhere called *flesh*, Gen. vi. 3. John iii. 6. and though there may be good things dwelling in those who have this flesh; yet as far as the flesh goes, there is no good; the flesh is not a subject capable of any good. The apostle here compares the corrupt and sinful inclination in him to a law, because it controlled and checked him in his good motions.

This wars against *the law of the mind*, i. e. the new nature. It draws the contrary way, drives on a contrary interest; which corrupt disposition and inclination is as great a burden and grief to the soul, as the worst drudgery and captivity could be. *It brings me into captivity.*

Wherever there is grace there is not only a dread of the severity of the law, but a consent to the goodness of the law: it is good in itself, it is good for me. This is a sign that the law is written in the heart, that the soul is delivered into the mold of it. To consent to the law, is so far to approve of it, as not to wish it otherwise constituted than it is. The sanctified judgment doth not only concur to the equity of the

t  
e  
s  
d  
r  
e  
e  
t  
n  
g  
h  
a  
ne  
e  
od  
ne  
on  
nd  
ul  
It  
ead  
od  
me  
that  
on  
with  
fied  
the

[Faint, illegible text covering the majority of the page, likely bleed-through from the reverse side.]

CHA

law

con

hum

we

we

we

we

T

justi

fica

lati

the

peop

will

peop

gosp

vileg

abun

by a

ble

And

soun

souls

latist

joy

V

signa

char

there



law, but to the excellency of it, as convinced that a conformity to the law is the highest perfection of the human nature, and the greatest honour and happiness we are capable of.

## CHAP. VIII.

The apostle having fully explained the doctrine of justification, and presented the necessity of sanctification, in this chapter applies himself to the consolation of the Lord's people. Ministers are helpers of the joy of the saints. *Comfort ye, comfort ye my people*, so runs our commission, Isa. xl. 1. It is the will of God, that his people should be a comforted people. And we have here such a draught of the gospel-charter, such a display of the unspeakable privileges of true believers, as may furnish us with abundant matter for joy and peace in believing, that by all these immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we might have strong consolation. And many of the people of God have accordingly found this chapter a well-spring of comfort to their souls, living and dying; and have sucked and been satisfied from these breasts of consolation, and with joy draw water out of these wells of salvation.

Ver. 1—9. The apostle here begins with one signal privilege of true christians, and describes the character of such to whom it belongs. *There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in*

*Christ Jesus.* This is his triumph after that melancholy complaint and conflict in the foregoing chapter, sin remaining, disturbing, vexing, but, blessed be God, not ruining. The complaint he takes to himself; but humbly transfers the comfort with himself to all true believers, who are all interested in it.

1. It is the unspeakable privilege and comfort of all those *that are* in Christ Jesus, that there is *now no condemnation to them.* He doth not say, there is no accusation against them, for that there is; but the accusation is thrown out, and the indictment quashed. He doth not say, there is nothing in them which deserves condemnation, for that there is, and they see it, and own it, and condemn themselves for it; but it shall not be their ruin. He doth not say, there is no cross, no affliction to them, nor no displeasure in the affliction, for that there may be; but no condemnation. They may be chastened of the Lord, but not condemned with the world. Now this arises from their being *in Christ Jesus.* They are in Christ Jesus as in their city of refuge, and so are protected from the avenger of blood. There is *therefore* no condemnation, because they are interested in the satisfaction which Christ by dying made to the law. In Christ, God doth not only not condemn them, but is well-pleased with them, Matt. xvii. 5.

2. It is the undoubted character of all those who are so in Christ Jesus, as to be freed from condemnation, that *they walk not after the flesh but after*

elan-  
hap-  
elled  
es to  
him-  
n it.  
ort of  
s now  
ere is  
ut the  
ished,  
h de-  
ey see  
but it  
is no  
in the  
emna-  
ut not  
from  
Christ  
ected  
re no  
he fa-  
w. In  
but is  
e who  
ndem-  
after

er  
the  
the  
the  
W  
spi  
for  
we  
ed,  
V  
and  
thin  
The  
cern  
they  
C  
of l  
Chr  
us b  
T  
writ  
sanc  
tradi  
V  
prov  
thok  
bring  
the v  
N  
form  
are c



*the Spirit.* Observe, the character is given from their *walk*, not from any one particular act, but from their course and way. And the great question is, What is the principle of the walk, the flesh or the spirit, the old or the new nature, corruption or grace? for which of these do we mind, for which of these do we make provision, by which of these are we governed, which of these do we take part with?

Ver. 10—16. Carnal pleasure, worldly profit and honour, the things of sense and time, are *the things of the flesh*, which unregenerate people mind. The favour of God, the welfare of the soul, the concerns of eternity, are *the things of the Spirit*, which they who are after the Spirit do mind.

God, as a Judge, says Dr. Manton, by *the spirit of bondage*, sends us to Christ as Mediator; and Christ as Mediator, by *the Spirit of adoption*, sends us back again to God as a Father.

The Spirit's testimony is always agreeable to the written word, and is therefore always grounded upon sanctification; for the Spirit in the heart cannot contradict the Spirit in the word.

Ver. 26—28. Either directly or indirectly every providence hath a tendency to the spiritual good of those who love God; breaking them off from sin, bringing them nearer to God, weaning them from the world, fitting them for heaven.

None can know their election, but by their conformity to the image of Christ; for all who are chosen are chosen to sanctification, 2 Thess. ii. 13. and



surely it cannot be a temptation to any to be conformed to the world, to believe that they were predestinated to be conformed to Christ.

Ver. 31—39. He that embraced the stake, and said, welcome the cross of Christ, welcome everlasting life: He that dated his letter from the delectable orchard of the Leonine prison: He that said, in these flames I feel no more pain than if I were upon a bed of down: She that, a little before her martyrdom, being asked how she did, said, Well and merry, and going to heaven: Those who have gone smiling to the stake, and stood singing in the flames:—these were more than conquerors.

Mr. Hugh Kennedy, an eminent christian of Ayr in Scotland, when he was dying, called for a Bible; but finding his sight gone, he said, turn me to the eighth of the Romans, and set my finger at those words, *I am persuaded that neither death nor life, &c.* "Now," said he "is my finger upon them?" And when they told him it was, without speaking any more he said, "Now God be with you, my children; I have breakfasted with you, and shall sup with my Lord Jesus this night;" and so departed.

#### CHAP. IX.

Ver. 14—24. All the children of men being plunged alike into a state of sin and misery, equally under guilt and wrath, God in a way of sovereignty, picks out some from this fallen apostatized race, to be

on  
re.  
and  
ast.  
ble  
ese  
bed  
om,  
and  
g to  
ese  
1759  
Aire  
ble;  
the  
hose  
life,  
n?"  
king  
my  
sup  
ed.  
1759  
heads  
gind  
being  
ually  
nty,  
to be

[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page]

CH

vel

to

con

for

ing

17

for

lov

his

plea

we

tha

wel

Go

selv

V

men

mar

divi

that

a fee

sin.

18

19

20

V

the g

betw

Or,

vessels of grace and glory. He dispenseth his gifts to whom he will, without giving us any reason; according to his own good pleasure pitcheth upon some to be monuments of mercy and grace, preventing grace, effectual grace, while he passeth by others.

The various dealings of God, by which he makes some to differ from others, must be resolved into his sovereignty. He is debtor to no man; his grace is his own; and he may give it or withhold it as it pleaseth him. We have none of us deserved it, nay, we have all justly forfeited it a thousand times; so that herein the work of our salvation is admirably well ordered, that those who are saved must thank God only, and those who perish must thank themselves only, Hof. xiii. 9.

Ver. 25—29. It is so far from being an impeachment of the justice and righteousness of God, that so many perish and are destroyed, that it is a wonder of divine power and mercy that all are not destroyed, that any are saved: for even those who are left to be a seed, if God had dealt with them according to their sins, had perished with the rest.

#### CHAP. X.

Ver. 12—21. Observe, 1. What the gospel is: it is the gospel of peace; it is the word of reconciliation between God and man. *On earth peace*, Luke ii. 14. Or, peace is put in general for all good; so it is ex-



pressed here: it is *glad tidings of good things*. The things of the gospel are good things indeed: the best tidings concerning them are the most joyful tidings, the best news that ever came from heaven to earth.

2. What the work of ministers is; to *preach* this gospel, to *bring these glad tidings*; to evangelise peace (so the original is) to evangelise good things. Every preacher is in this sense an evangelist.

3. How acceptable they should therefore be to the children of men for their work's sake. *How beautiful are the feet!* i. e. how welcome are they! Those who preach the gospel of peace, should see to it that their *feet*, i. e. their life and conversation be beautiful. The holiness of ministers' lives is the beauty of their feet.

#### CHAP. XI.

Ver. 1—32. *I have reserved, said God to Elias, to myself, seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.*

Note, 1. Things are often times much better with the church of God than wise and good men think they are. They are ready to conclude hardly, and to give up all for gone, when it is not so.

2. In times of general apostacy, there is usually a remnant that keep their integrity; some, though but a few: all do not go one way.



The  
best  
tid.  
n to  
this  
gelife  
ings.

be to  
How  
they!  
see to  
on be  
s the

Elias,  
oured

with  
think  
, and

ally a  
h but

c  
in  
re  
th  
w  
m  
n  
in  
co  
to  
bo  
th  
m  
lo  
bo  
th  
no  
ix  
of  
a  
wa  
wh  
ad  
Fo  
thi  
and

3. That when there is a remnant who keep their integrity in times of general apostacy, it is God that reserves to himself that remnant. If he had left them to themselves, they had gone down the stream with the rest. It is his free and almighty grace that makes the difference between them and others.

The description of this remnant is, that *they have not bowed the knee to Baal*. The best evidence of integrity is a freedom from the present prevailing corruptions of the times and places that we live in; to swim against the stream when it is strong; not to bow to Baal when every body bows.

Ver. 33—36. Paul was as well acquainted with the mysteries of the kingdom of God as ever any mere man was; and yet he confesseth himself at a loss in the contemplation; and despairing to find the bottom, he humbly sits down at the brink, and adores the depth.

We cannot give a reason of God's proceedings, nor by searching find out God. See Job v. 9.—ix. 10. The judgments of his mouth, and the way of our duty, blessed be God, are plain and easy, it is a highway; but the judgments of his hands, and the ways of his Providence, are dark and mysterious, which therefore we must not pry into, but silently adore and acquiesce in.

Paul resolves all into the sovereignty of God. *For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things*, i. e. God is all in all. All things in heaven and earth, especially those things which relate to our

salvation, the things which belong to our peace, *they are all of him* by way of creation, *through him* by way of providential influence, that they may be *to him* in their final tendency and result. Of God, as the spring and fountain of all; through Christ, God-man, as the conveyance; to God, as the ultimate end. These three include, in general, all God's causal relations to his creatures; *of him*, as the first efficient; *through him*, as the grand medium; *to him*, as the ultimate final cause; for the Lord hath made all things for himself, Rev. iv. 11.

## CHAP. XII.

The apostle having at large cleared and confirmed the prime fundamental doctrines of christianity, comes in the next place to press the principal duties. We mistake our religion if we look upon it only as a system of notions, and a guide to speculation. No, it is a practical religion, that tends to the right ordering of the conversation. It is designed, not only to inform our judgments, but to reform our hearts and lives. From the method of the apostles' writing in this, as in some other of the epistles (as from the conduct of the principal ministers of state in Christ's kingdom) the stewards of the mysteries of God may take direction how to *divide the word of truth*. Not to press duty abstract from privilege, nor privilege abstract from duty; but always to let both go together, with an express design that they may

e,  
m  
be  
d,  
st,  
ti-  
d's  
irst  
to  
ath

ned-  
ity,  
ies.  
as  
No,  
der-  
y to  
and  
g in  
the  
rist's  
may  
ruth.  
nor  
both  
may



c  
8  
t  
n  
l  
u  
a  
b  
  
cl  
b  
o  
m  
ti  
ti  
  
w  
do  
bo  
an  
af  
ed  
in  
the  
tha  
fai  
to  
Th  
ma  
|  
red

greatly promote and befriend each other. The duties are drawn from the privileges by way of inference. The foundation of christian practice must be laid in christian knowledge and faith. We must first understand how we receive Christ Jesus the Lord; and then we shall know the better how to walk in him.

There is a great deal of duty prescribed in this chapter. The exhortations are short and pithy, briefly summing up what is good, and what the Lord our God in Christ requires of us. It is an abridgement of the christian directory, an excellent collection of rules, for the right ordering of the conversation as becomes the gospel.

It is joined to the foregoing discourse by the word *therefore*. It is the practical application of doctrinal truths; that is the life of preaching. He had been discoursing at large of justification by faith, and of the riches of free grace, and the pledges and assurances we have of the glory that is to be revealed. From hence carnal libertines would be apt to infer, therefore we may live as we list, and walk in the way of our hearts and the sight of our eyes. No; that doth not follow: the faith which justifies is a faith that works by love: and there is no other way to heaven, but the way of holiness and obedience. Therefore what God hath joined together, let no man put asunder.

The particular exhortations of this chapter are reducible to the three principal heads of christian

duty; our duty to God, to ourselves, and to our brother. The grace of God teaches us in general to live *godly, soberly, and righteously*, and to deny all which is contrary hereunto. Now this chapter will give us to understand what that godliness, sobriety, and righteousness is, though somewhat intermixed.

Ver. 1—21. There were sacrifices of atonement, and sacrifices of acknowledgment. Christ is the only sacrifice of atonement, who was once offered to bear the sins of many; but our persons and performances tendered to God through Christ our priest, are as sacrifices of acknowledgment to the honour of God.

Those who rejoice in hope, are likely to be patient in tribulation. It is a believing prospect of the joy set before us, which bears up the spirit under all outward pressure.

A pleasing countenance in acts of mercy is a great relief and comfort to the miserable; when they see it is not done grudgingly and unwillingly, but with pleasant looks and gentle words, and all possible indications of readiness and alacrity.

We must be ready, as we have ability and opportunity, to relieve any that are in want: but we are in a special manner bound to communicate to the *saints*.

There is a common love owing to our fellow-creatures; but a special love owing our fellow-christians: Gal. vi. 10. *Especially to them who are of the household of faith.*

our  
to  
all  
will  
ty,  
d.  
ent,  
nly  
near  
ces  
e as  
od.  
pa-  
the  
r all  
ow  
great  
see  
with  
e in-  
he  
por-  
e are  
o the  
dini  
llow.  
llow.  
o are  
T  
louton

[Faint, illegible text covering the majority of the page, likely bleed-through from the reverse side.]

*[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]*



Ver. 1—6. We are here taught how carry ourselves towards magistrates, and those who are in authority over us, called here the *higher powers*; intimating their authority, they are powers; and their dignity, they are higher powers; including not only the king as supreme, but all inferior magistrates under him: and yet it is expressed not by the *persons* who are in that power, but the *place* of power itself in which they are. However the persons themselves may be wicked, and of those *vile persons* which the citizen of Sion *contemneth*, Psalm xv. 4. yet the just power which they have must be submitted to and obeyed.

This is not at all applicable to the particular rights of kings and kingdoms, and the branches of their constitution; nor can any certain rule be fetched from hence for the modelling of the original contracts betwixt the governors and governed: but it is intended for directions to private persons, in their private capacity, to behave themselves quietly and peaceably in the sphere which God hath set them, with a due regard to the civil powers, which God in his providence hath set over them, 1 Tim. ii. 1, 2.

Whatever the particular form and method of government is; whether by monarchy, aristocracy,

or democracy; wherever the governing power is lodged, it is an ordinance of God, and it is to be received and submitted to accordingly; though immediately an ordinance of man, 1 Pet. ii. 13. yet originally an ordinance of God. Protection draws allegiance. If we have protection from the government, we owe subjection to it; by upholding the government, we keep up our own hedge.

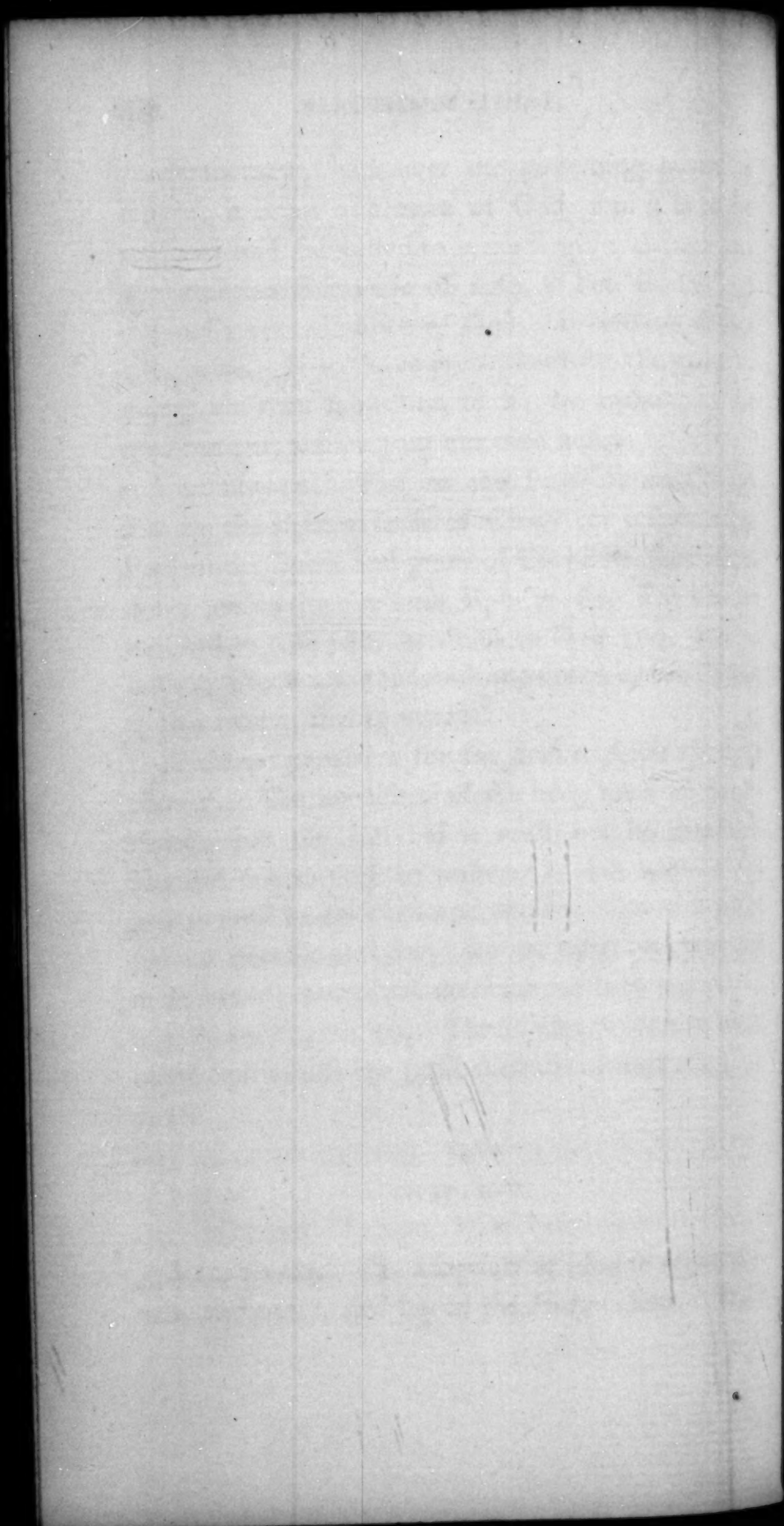
**Ver. 11—14.** *Put on the Lord Jesus Christ.* Put on the righteousness of Christ for justification. Put on the Spirit and grace of Christ for sanctification; put on the *new man*, Eph. iv. 24. Put him on as Lord to rule you, as Jesus to save you, and in both as Christ anointed and appointed by the Father to this ruling, saving work.

*Make not provision for the flesh to fulfil the lusts thereof.* The necessities of the body must be considered; but the lusts of it must not be gratified. Natural desires must be answered; but wanton appetites must be checked and denied. To ask meat for our necessities is duty, we are taught to pray for daily bread; but to ask meat for our lusts is provoking, Psalm lxxviii. 18. Those who profess to walk in the Spirit must not fulfil the lusts of the flesh, Gal. v. 16.

#### CHAP. XIV.

**Ver. 1—23.** *The kingdom of God is righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.* These

is  
oe  
n-  
et  
ws  
n-  
he  
st.  
on.  
ca-  
on  
in  
her  
ists  
nfi-  
ed.  
ap-  
eat  
for  
ok-  
alk  
Gal.  
ms-  
nefe





are some of the essentials of christianity; things in which all the people of God are agreed; in the pursuit of which we must spend our zeal, and which we must mind with an excelling care. Righteousness, peace and joy are very comprehensive words; and each of them includes much, both of the foundation and the superstructure of religion. Might I limit the sense of them, it should be thus: As to God, our great concern is *righteousness*; to appear before him justified by the merit of Christ's death, sanctified by the Spirit of his grace; for the righteous Lord loveth righteousness. As to our brethren, it is *peace*; to live in peace and love, and charity with them; following peace with all men. Christ came into the world to be the great peace-maker. As to ourselves, it is *joy in the Holy Ghost*; that spiritual joy which is wrought by the blessed Spirit in the hearts of believers, which respects God as their reconciled Father, and heaven as their expected home.

He that doth a thing which he verily believeth to be unlawful, however the thing be in itself, to him it is a sin.

## CHAP. XV.

Ver. 7—12. Receive ye one another into your affection, into your communion, and into your common conversation, as there is occasion. The apostle had exhorted the strong to receive the weak,



chap. xiv. 1. here *receive one another*; for sometimes the prejudices of the weak christian make him shy of the strong, as much as the pride of the strong christian makes him shy of the weak; neither of which ought to be. Let there be a mutual embracing among christians. Those who have received Christ by faith, must receive all christians by brotherly love; though poor in the world, though persecuted and despised, though it may be matter of reproach and danger to them to receive them; though in the less weighty matters of the law they are of different apprehensions; though there may have been occasion for private piques; yet laying aside these, and the like considerations, *receive ye one another*.

Now the reason why christians must receive one another, is taken from the condescending love of Christ to us: *As Christ also received us to the glory of God*. Can there be a more cogent argument? Hath Christ been so kind to us, and shall we be so unkind to those who are his? Was he so forward to entertain us, and shall we be backward to entertain our brethren.

Those that agree in Christ, who is the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, and the great center of unity, may well afford to agree among themselves.

Ver. 22—29. Time was when the saints at Jerusalem were on the giving hand, and very liberal they were, when they laid their estates at the apostles' feet

e-  
 m  
 ng  
 of  
 c-  
 ed  
 o-  
 er-  
 of  
 n;  
 ey  
 ay  
 ng  
 ne  
 ne  
 of  
 ry  
 at?  
 fo  
 ard  
 er-  
 and  
 en-  
 m-  
 ru-  
 ey  
 eet

*[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page. The text appears to be organized into several paragraphs.]*

for charitable uses, and took special care that the Grecian widows should not be neglected in the daily ministration, Acts vi. 1. And now the Providence of God had turned the scale, and made them necessitous, they found the Grecians kind to them: for the merciful shall obtain mercy. We should therefore give a portion to seven, and also to eight, because we know not what evil may be on the earth, which may make us glad to be beholden to others.

## CHAP. XVI.

Paul is now concluding this long and excellent epistle, and he doth it with a great deal of affection.

As in the main body of the epistle he appears to have been a very knowing man, so in these appurtenances of it he appears to have been a very loving man. So much knowledge and so much love, is a very rare, but, where it is, a very excellent and amiable composition; for what is heaven, but knowledge and love made perfect?

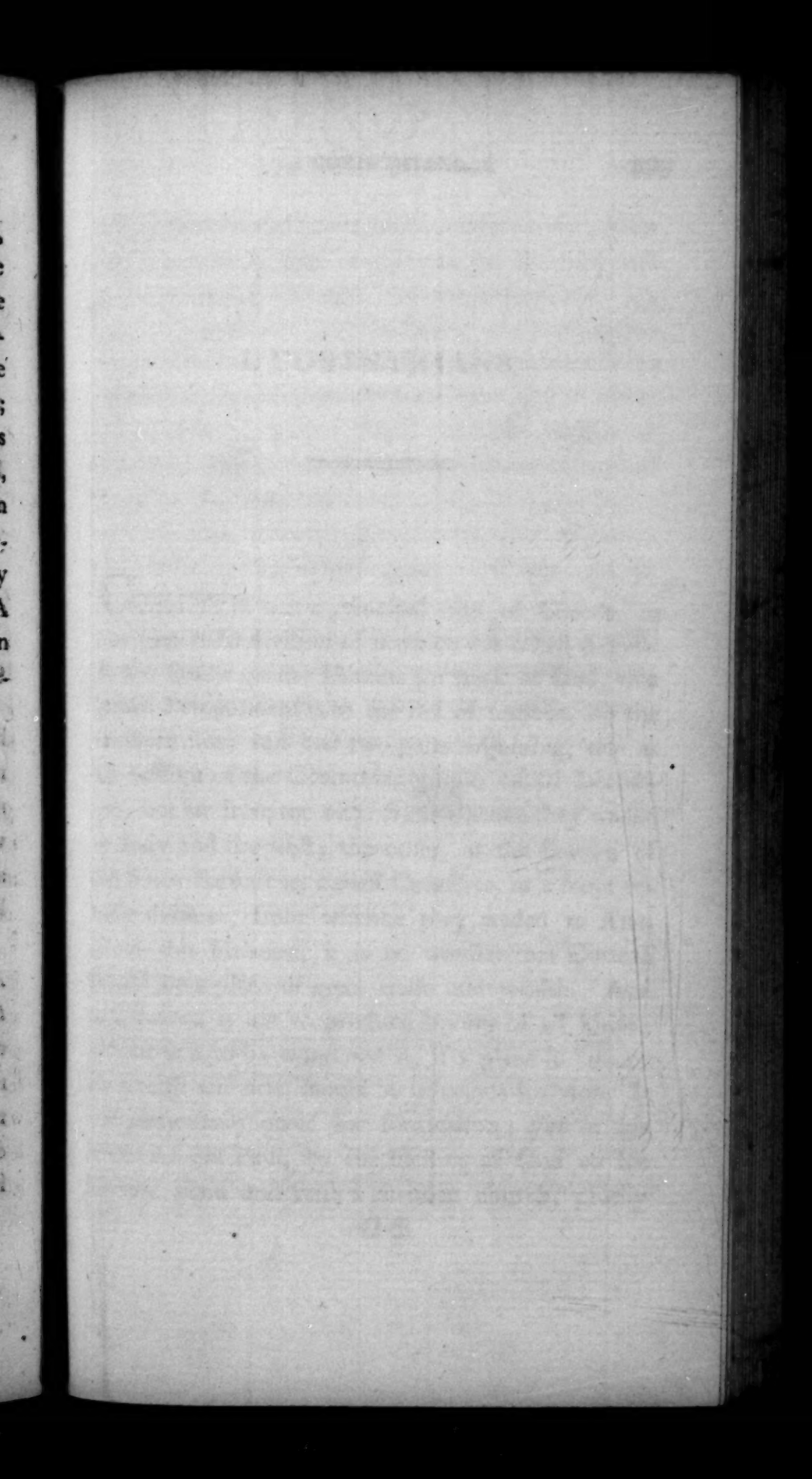
Ver. 1—16. Paul sends greeting, not only to Aquila and Priscilla, but likewise *to the church in their house*. It seems then a church in a house is no such absurd thing as some make it to be. Perhaps there was a congregation of christians that used to meet at their house at stated times; and then, no doubt, it was like the house of Obed-Edom, blessed for the ark's sake. Others think, the church was no

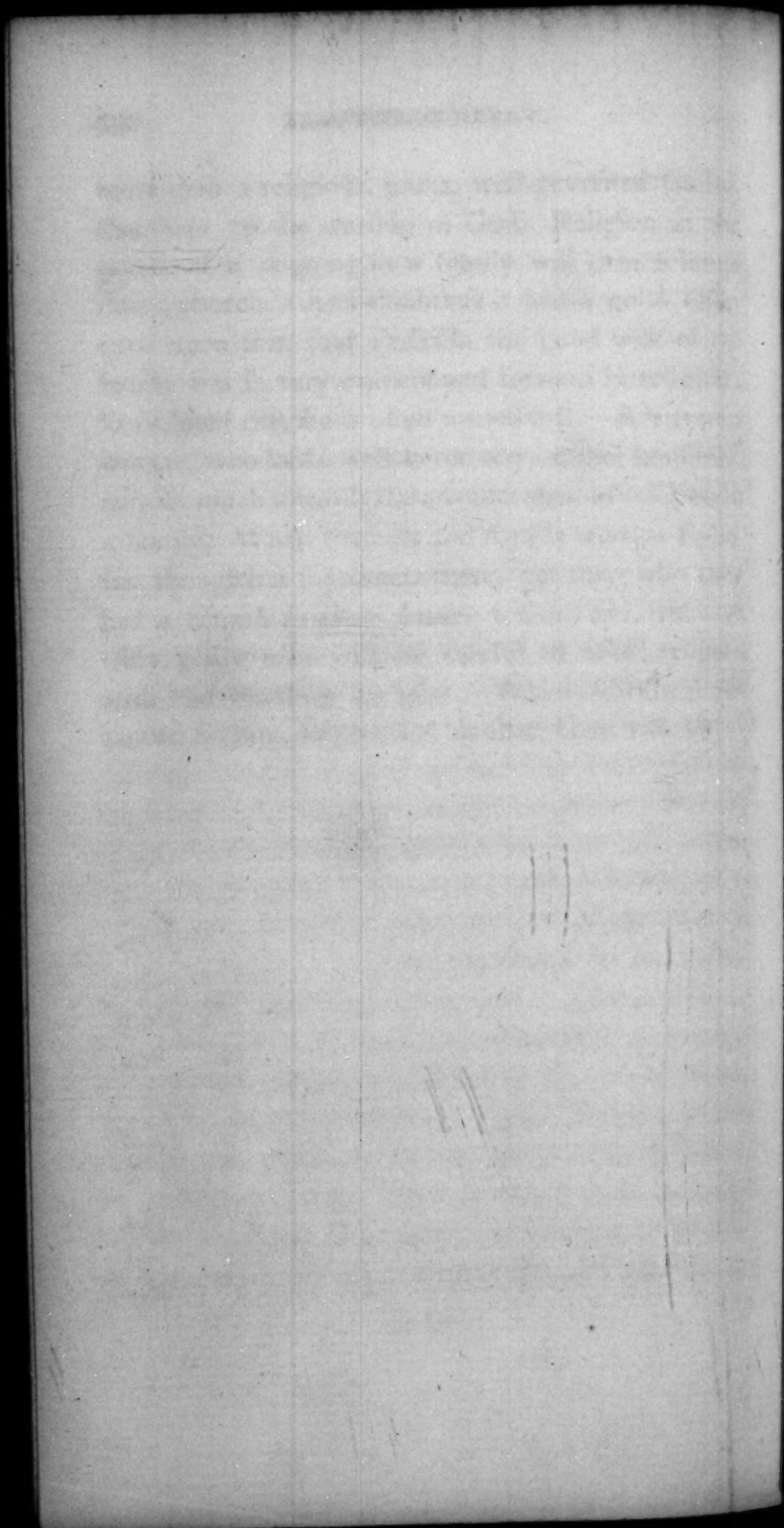


more than a religious, pious, well-governed family, that kept up the worship of God. Religion in the power of it reigning in a family will turn a house into a church. And doubtless it had a good influence upon this, that Priscilla the good wife of the family was so very eminent and forward in religion; so eminent that she is often named first. A virtuous woman, who looks well to the ways of her household, may do much towards the advancement of religion in a family. When Priscilla and Aquila were at Ephesus, though but sojourners there, yet there also they had a church in their house, 1 Cor. xvi. 19. A truly godly man will be careful to take religion with him wherever he goes. When Abraham removed his tent, he renewed his altar, Gen. xiii. 18.

Others think the church was no  
 doubt, it was like the house of Obed-Edom, blessed  
 meet in their house at fixed times; and then, no  
 there was a congregation of christians that used to  
 no such splendid thing as some make it to be. Perhaps  
 their house. It seems then a church in a house is  
 Aquila and Priscilla, but likewise to the church is  
 1 Cor. i. 16. Paul sends greeting, not only to







## I. CORINTHIANS.

**C**ORINTH was a principal city of Greece, in that particular division of it which was called Achaia. It was situate on the Isthmus (or neck of land) that joined Peloponnensus to the rest of Greece, on the southern side, and had two parts adjoining, one at the bottom of the Corinthian gulph, called Lechaum, not far from the city, from whence they traded to Italy and the west; the other, at the bottom of the Sinus Saronicus, called Cenchrea, at a more remote distance, from whence they traded to Asia. From this situation, it is no wonder that Corinth should be a place of great trade and wealth. And as affluence is apt to produce luxury of all kinds; neither is it to be wondered at, if a place so famous for wealth and arts, should be infamous for vice. It was particularly noted for fornication; yet in this lewd city did Paul, by the blessing of God on his labours, plant and raise a christian church, chiefly

among the Gentiles, though it is not impossible that many Jewish converts might be also among them. He continued in this city near two years.

Some time after he left them, he wrote this epistle to them, to water what he had planted, and rectify some gross disorders which during his absence had been introduced, partly from the interest some false teacher or teachers had obtained amongst them, and partly from the leaven of their old *maxims* and *manners*. And it is but too visible how much their wealth had helped to corrupt their manners, from the several faults for which the apostle reprehends them. Pride, avarice, luxury, lust, the natural offspring of a corrupt mind, are all fed and prompted by outward affluence. And with all these, either the body of this people, or some particular persons among them, are here charged by the apostle.

---

CHAP. I.

Ver. 17—31. All we have we received from God as the fountain, and in and through Christ as the channel of conveyance. He is made of God to us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption. All we need or can desire. We are foolishness, ignorant and blind in the things of God, with

hat  
em.

iffle  
tify  
had  
false  
and  
an-  
heir  
the  
em.  
of a  
ward  
this  
are

God  
the  
to us  
emp-  
lish-  
with



*[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]*

c  
a  
to  
is  
fi  
s  
h  
b  
a  
fa  
to  
d  
fi  
a  
c  
b  
th  
a  
it  
L  
it  
M  
ch  
th  
th  
H

all our boasted knowledge; and he is made *wisdom* to us. We are guilty, obnoxious to justice; and he is made *righteousness*, our great atonement and sacrifice. We are depraved and corrupt; and he is made *sanctification*, the spring of our spiritual life. From him the head, it is communicated to all the members of his mystical body by his Holy Spirit. We are in *bonds*; and he is made redemption to us, our saviour and deliverer.

Observe, that where Christ is made *righteousness* to any soul, he is also made *sanctification*. He never discharges from the guilt of sin, without delivering from the power of it. And he is made righteousness and sanctification, that he may in the end be made complete redemption, and free the soul from the very being of sin, and loose the body from the bonds of the grave. And what is designed in all this is, *that all flesh may glory in the Lord*. Observe, That it is the will of God all our glorying should be in the Lord: and our salvation being only through Christ, it is thereby effectually provided it should be so. Man is humbled, and God glorified and exalted by the whole scheme.

## CHAP. II.

Ver. 1—5. Christ, in his person and offices, is the sum and substance of the gospel, and ought to be the great subject of a gospel minister's preaching. His business is to display the banner of the cross,

and invite people under it. Any one who heard Paul preach, found him to harp so continually on this string, that he would say he knew nothing but Christ and him crucified. Whatsoever other knowledge he had, this was the only knowledge he discovered and shewed himself concerned to propagate among his hearers.

Ver. 6—16. Paul wrote what he taught, and what he taught was revealed of God by his Spirit; *That Spirit that searcheth all things, yea the deep things of God, and knows the things of God, as the spirit of a man that is in him knows the things of a man.* A double argument is drawn from these words in proof of the divinity of the Holy Ghost.

1. *Omniscience* is attributed to him. *He searcheth all things, even the deep things of God.* He has exact knowledge of all things, and enters into the very depths of God, penetrates into his most secret counsels. Now, who can have such a thorough knowledge of God, but God?

2. This allusion seems to imply, that the Holy Spirit is as much in God, as a man's mind is in himself. Now the mind of a man is plainly essential to him. He cannot be without his mind. Nor can God be without his Spirit. He is as much and as intimately one with God, as the man's mind is with the man. The man knows his own mind, because his mind is one with himself. The Spirit of God knows the things of God, because he is one with God. And as no man can come to the knowledge

17

rd

on

ut

w.

if-

ne

ed

nd

it;

ep.

he

fa

ese

th.

nas

he

ret

gh

ly

m-

to

can

as

with

use

od

with

ge

CH  
of  
ca  
cre  
kn  
  
gi  
Tr  
ter  
ple  
gu  
the  
  
his  
lt  
ref  
for  
ner  
a s  
V  
con  
ters  
pos  
mo  
I  
goo  
time



of what is in another man's mind, till he communicates and reveals it; so neither can we know the secret counsels and purposes of God, till they are made known to us by his Holy Spirit.

## CHAP. III.

Ver. 1—4. Contentions and quarrels about religion, are sad evidences of remaining carnality. True religion makes men peaceable, and not contentious. Factious spirits act upon human principles, not upon principles of true religion: they are guided by their own pride and passions, and not by the rules of christianity.

Ver. 11—15. The doctrine of our Saviour and his mediation, is the principal doctrine of christianity. It lies at the bottom, and is the foundation of all the rest. Leave out this, and you lay waste all our comforts, and leave no foundation for our hopes as sinners. *It is in Christ only that God is reconciling a sinful world to himself, 2 Cor. v. 19.*

Ver. 21—23. Ministers are not to be set up in competition with one another. All faithful ministers are serving one Lord, and pursuing one purpose. They were appointed of Christ for the common benefit of the church.

If we belong to Christ, and are true to him, all good belongs to us, and is sure to us. All is ours, time and eternity, earth and heaven, life and death.

*We shall want no good thing,* Psalm lxxxiv. 11.  
 But it must be remembered at the same time, that *we are Christ's*, the subjects of his kingdom, his property. He is Lord over us, and we must own his dominion, and cheerfully submit to his command, and yield ourselves to his pleasure, if we would have all things minister to our advantage. All things are ours, upon no other footing than our being Christ's. Out of him we are without just title or claim to any thing that is good.

## CHAP. IV.

Ver. 1—6. In our opinion of ministers, as well as all other things, we should be careful to avoid extremes. Apostles themselves were,

1. Not to be *overvalued*; for they were *ministers, not masters; stewards, not lords*. They were servants of Christ, and no more, though they were servants of the highest rank, who had the care of his household, who were to provide food for the rest, and appoint and direct their work.

2 Apostles were not to be *undervalued*; for though they were ministers, they were ministers of Christ. The character and dignity of their Master puts an honour on them. Though they are but stewards, they are not stewards of the common things of the world, but of divine mysteries. They had a great trust, and for that reason had an honourable office.

no

113

that

ro-

his

nd,

ave

are

st's.

any

the

the

the

well

void.

the

ters,

fer-

fer-

f his

and

the

for

rs of

after

e but

nmon

They

n ho-

ARTICLE CONTINUED

...the ... of the ...  
...the ... of the ...  
...the ... of the ...  
...the ... of the ...  
...the ... of the ...  
...the ... of the ...  
...the ... of the ...  
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...  
...the ... of the ...  
...the ... of the ...  
...the ... of the ...  
...the ... of the ...  
...the ... of the ...  
...the ... of the ...  
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...  
...the ... of the ...  
...the ... of the ...  
...the ... of the ...  
...the ... of the ...  
...the ... of the ...  
...the ... of the ...  
...the ... of the ...

c  
t  
u  
h  
h  
th  
d  
n  
e  
R  
w  
li  
ta  
T  
li  
co  
it  
tis  
ch  
of  
sh  
de  
In



He that would be faithful to Christ, must despise the censures of men for his sake. He must look upon it as a very little thing, if his Lord approves him, what judgment men form of him.

Ver. 14—16. In reprovng for sin, we should have a tender regard for the reputation, as well as the reformation of the sinner. We should aim to distinguish between them and their sins, and take care not to discover any spite against them ourselves, nor expose them to contempt and reproach in the world. Reproofs that expose commonly do but exasperate, when those who kindly and affectionately warn, are likely to reform.

Ministers should so live, as that their people may take pattern from them, and live after their copy. They should guide them by their *lives* as well as their *lips*; go before them in the way to heaven, and not content themselves with pointing it out.

As ministers are to set a pattern, others must take it. They should follow them, as far as they are satisfied they follow Christ in faith and practice.

## CHAP. V.

Ver. 1—6. Others' sins should be our sorrow. Nay churches should mourn for the scandalous behaviour of particular members, and if they are incorrigible should remove them. *He that had done this wicked deed* should have been *taken away from among them*. In dealing with scandalous sinners, not only are they



to be charged with the fact, but the aggravating circumstances of it.

Church censures are Christ's ordinances, and should be dispensed in his name: and those on notorious and incorrigible sinners should be passed with great solemnity.

The great end of church-censures is the good of those who fall under them; their spiritual and eternal good. It is that *their spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus*. Yet it is not merely a regard to their benefit that is to be had in proceeding against them; for as there is danger from the contagion of their examples, concern for their own purity and preservation should engage christian churches to remove gross and scandalous sinners.

Ver. 7, 8. Christians should be careful to keep themselves clean, as well as purge polluted members out of their society: and they should especially avoid the sins to which themselves were once most addicted, and the reigning vices of the places and people where they live.

#### CHAP. VI.

Ver. 1-8. Christians should never engage in law-suits, till all other remedies are tried in vain. Prudent christians should prevent if possible disputes, and not appeal to courts of judicature to decide them, especially in matters of no great importance.

ir.  
nd  
no.  
ith  
of  
er-  
the  
re-  
ing  
ta-  
rity  
s to  
eep  
ers  
oid  
ted,  
ere

in  
ain.  
ttes,  
em,  
330  
201



Ver. 9—11. The wickedness of men before conversion, is no bar to their regeneration and reconciliation to God.

The blood of Christ, and the *washing of regeneration*, can purge away all guilt and defilement. But none are cleansed from the guilt of sin and reconciled to God through Christ, but those who are also sanctified by his Spirit. All who are made righteous in the sight of God, are made holy by the grace of God.

Ver. 12—20. We are not proprietors of ourselves, nor have power over ourselves, and therefore should not use ourselves according to our own pleasure, but according to his will and for his glory, *whose we are, and whom we serve*, Acts xxvii. 23.

## CHAP. VII.

Ver. 17—24. It is the duty of every christian to suit his behaviour to his condition and the rules of religion, to be content with his lot, and carry himself in his rank and place as becomes a christian.

It is practical religion, sincere obedience to the commands of God, on which the gospel lays stress. External observances, without internal piety, are as nothing.

The servants of Christ should be at the absolute command of no other master besides himself, should



serve no man, any farther than is consistent with their duty to him.

The special presence and favour of God is not limited to any outward condition or performance. He may enjoy it who is circumcised, and so may he who is uncircumcised. He that is bound may have it as well as he who is free. In this respect, *there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian nor Scythian, bond nor free,* Col. iii. 11.

Ver. 25—35. The world may be used, but must not be abused. It is abused when it is not used to those purposes for which it is given, to honour God and do good to men. When, instead of being oil to the wheels of our obedience, it is fuel to lust. When, instead of being a servant, it is made our master, our idol, and hath that room in our affections which should be reserved for God.

Ver. 39—40. Marriages are only like to have God's blessing when they are made in the Lord. When persons are guided by the fear of God, and the laws of God, and act in dependence upon the providence of God, in the change and choice of a mate. When they can look up to God, and sincerely seek his direction, and humbly hope for his blessing upon their conduct.



with  
not  
ce.  
he  
ave  
e is  
m-  
ree,  
h  
d to  
God  
l to  
hen,  
our  
hich

have  
ord.  
and  
the  
of a  
ere-  
less-

tion  
T  
and

CH

by

ma

li

Ch

on

wa

but

der

hav

the

sub

and

mi

and

selv

sec

tion

V

to

fol

low

cit

## CHAP. IX.

Ver. 3—14. Those who enjoy spiritual benefits by the ministry of the word, should not grudge a maintenance to such as are employed in this work. It is the people's duty to maintain their ministers by Christ's appointment, though it be not a duty bound on every minister to call for or accept it. He may wave his right as Paul did, without being a sinner; but they transgress an appointment of Christ who deny or withhold it. They who preach the gospel have a right to live by it; and they who attend on their ministry, and yet take no thought about their subsistence, fail very much in their duty to Christ, and the respect owing to them.

Ver. 24—27. A preacher of salvation may yet miss it. He may shew others the way to heaven and never get thither himself. Holy fear of ourselves, and not presumptuous confidence, is the best security against apostacy from God, and final rejection by him.

## CHAP. XI.

Ver. 1—16. Ministers are likely to preach most to the purpose when they can press their hearers to follow their example. Yet would not Paul be followed blindly neither. He encourageth neither implicit faith nor obedience. He would be followed him-

self no farther than he followed Christ. Christ's pattern is a copy without a blot, so is no man's else.

Note, We should follow no leader farther than he followed Christ. Apostles should be left by us when they deviate from the example of their Master.

When we reprove what is amiss in any, it is very prudent and fit to commend what is good in them. It will shew that the reproof is not from *ill-will*, and an humour of censuring and finding fault : and it will therefore procure the more regard to it.

Ver. 23—34. The external acts are not the whole, nor the principal part of what is done at this holy ordinance of the Lord's supper, each of them hath a significance. Our Saviour having undertaken to make an offering of himself to God, and procure by his death the remission of sins, with all other gospel-benefits, for true believers, did at the institution deliver his body and blood, with all the benefits procured by his death to his disciples, and continues to do the same every time the ordinance is administered to true believers. And this is here exhibited and set forth as the food of souls. And as food, though ever so wholesome or rich, will yield no nourishment without being eaten, here the communicants are to *take and eat*, or to receive Christ and feed upon him, his grace and benefits, and by faith convert them into nourishment to their souls.

They are to take him as their Lord and life, yield themselves up to him, and live upon him. *He that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh*

st.  
he  
en  
vd  
ry  
m.  
nd  
it  
le,  
oly  
ra  
to  
by  
el.  
le.  
ro-  
to  
red  
set  
ver  
ent  
to  
on  
ert  
eld  
at  
eth



CHA

dam

Spir

their

vant

choi

T

a co

not

and

they

than

was

and

caus

man

and

N

supp

con

thus

least

Let

wor

love

xii.

ven

judg

pun

ness

*damnation to himself*, is a passage which the Holy Spirit never indited to deter serious christians from their duty, though the devil has often made this advantage of it, and robbed good christians of their choicest comforts.

The Corinthians came to the table of the Lord as to a common feast, *not discerning the Lords body*, i. e. not making a difference or distinction between that and common food, but setting both on a level. Nay they used much more indecency at this *sacred feast*, than they would have done at a *civil one*. This was very sinful in them, and very displeasing to God, and brought down his judgments on them. *For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep*. Some were punished with sickness, and some with death.

Note, Careless and irreverent receiving the Lord's supper may bring temporal punishments. Yet the connection seems to imply, that even those who were thus punished, were in a state of favour with God, at least many of them. *They were chastened of the Lord, that they should not be condemned with the world*. Now divine chastening is a sign of divine love. *Whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth*, Heb. xii. 6. especially with so merciful a purpose as preventing their final condemnation. In the midst of judgment God remembers mercy. He many times punishes those whom he tenderly loves. It is kindness to use the rod to prevent the child's ruin.

## CHAP. XII.

Ver. 12—26. All who have the Spirit of Christ, without difference, are the members of Christ, whether Jew or Gentile, bond or free, and none but such. And all the members of Christ make up one body. The members many, but the body one. They are one body, because they have one principle of life. All are quickened and animated by the same Spirit.

As in the natural body the pain of the one part afflicts the whole, the ease and pleasure of one part affects the whole; so should christians reckon themselves honoured in the honours of their fellow-christians, and should suffer in their sufferings. Christian sympathy is a great branch of christian duty. We should be so far from slighting our brethren's sufferings, that we should suffer with them; so far from envying their honours, that we should rejoice in them, and reckon ourselves honoured by them.

Ver. 27—31. Mutual indifference, and much more contempt, and hatred, and envy, and strife, are very unnatural in christians. It is like the members of the same body being destitute of all concern for one another, or quarrelling with each other.

hrift,  
whe-  
e but  
o one  
one.  
prin-  
d by  
part  
part  
hem-  
chris-  
istian  
We  
uffer-  
from  
ce in  
much  
e, are  
nem-  
f all  
each

cr

co

th

m

by

m

fu

G

to

an

of

of

Na

thi

of

ou

kn

an

be

an

we

vic

we

wi



## CHAP. XIII.

Ver. 1—3. Here the apostle shews what more excellent way he meant or had in view in the close of the former chapter, viz. *charity*, or as it is commonly elsewhere rendered *love*. Not what is meant by charity in our common use of the word, which most men understand of *alms-giving*; but love in its fullest and most extensive meaning. True love to God and man. A benevolent disposition of mind towards our fellow-Christians, growing out of sincere and fervent devotion to God. This living principle of all duty and obedience, is the more excellent way of which the apostle speaks: preferable to all gifts. Nay, without this, the most glorious gifts are nothing; of no account to us, of no esteem in the sight of God.

A clear and deep head, is of no signification without a benevolent and charitable heart. It is not great knowledge which God sets a value upon, but true and hearty devotion and love.

Our doing good to others will do none to us, if it be not well done, viz. from a principle of devotion and charity, love to God and good-will to men. If we leave charity out of religion, the most costly services will be of no avail to us. If we give away all we have, whilst we withhold the heart from God, it will not profit.

The most grievous sufferings, the most costly sacrifices, will not recommend us to God, if we do not love the brethren.

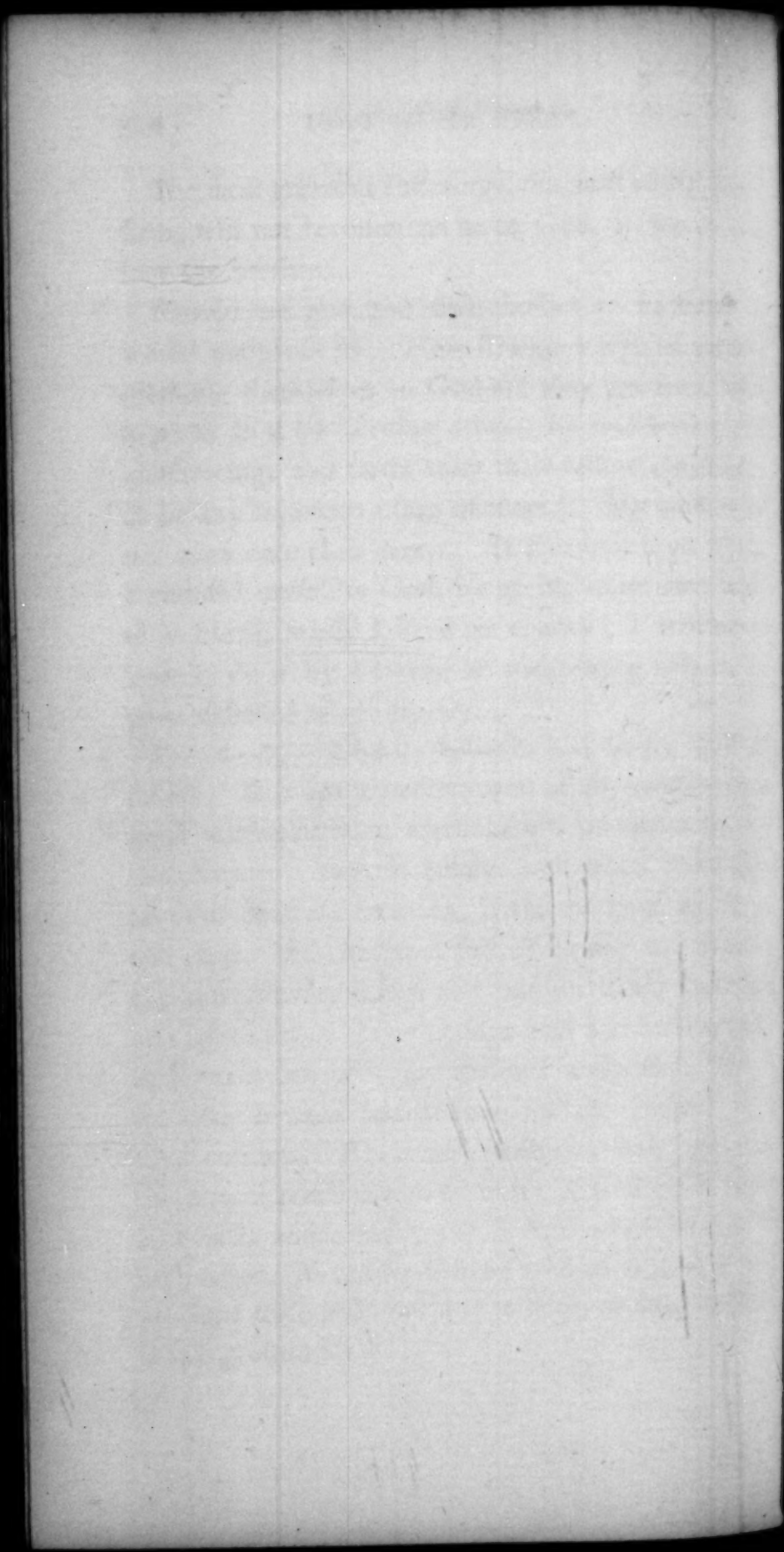
Should we give our own bodies to be burnt it would not profit us. How strange a way of recommending themselves to God are they got into, who hope to do it by burning others, by murdering and massacring, and tormenting their fellow-christians; or by any injurious usage of them! *My soul enter not thou into their secret.* If I cannot hope to recommend myself to God, by giving mine own body to be burnt, whilst I have no charity; I will never hope to do it by burning or maltreating others, in open defiance of all charity.

Ver. 4—7. Charity believes and hopes well of others. It is apt to believe well of all, to entertain a good opinion of them when there is no appearance to the contrary; nay, to believe well when there may be some dark appearances, if the evidence of ill be not clear. All charity is full of candor, apt to make the best of every thing, and put on it the best face and appearance. It will judge well and believe well, as far as it can with any reason; and rather stretch its faith beyond appearances for the support of a kind opinion. But it will go into a bad one with the utmost reluctance, and fence against it as much as it fairly and honestly can. And when, in spite of inclination, it cannot believe well of others, it will yet *hope well*, and continue to hope as long as there is any ground for it.

acri.  
not

at it  
om-  
who  
and  
ans;  
nter  
re-  
body  
ever  
in

of  
in a  
e to  
may  
be  
ake  
face  
vell,  
etch  
of a  
with  
uch  
e of  
will  
ere



## CHAP. XIV.

Ver. 6—14. It should be the concern of such as pray in public, to pray intelligibly; not in a foreign language, nor in a language which, if it be not foreign, is above the level of their audience. Language which is most obvious and easy to be understood, is the most proper for public devotions, and other religious exercises.

Ver. 15—20. A truly christian minister will value himself much more upon doing the least spiritual good to men's souls, than upon procuring the greatest applause and commendation to himself. This is true grandeur and nobleness of spirit. It is acting up to his character. It is approving himself the servant of Christ, and not a vassal to his own pride and vanity.

Christians should be harmless and inoffensive as children, void of all guile and malice; but should have wisdom and knowledge that is ripe and mature. *They should not be unskilful in the word of righteousness*, Heb. v. 13. though they should be unskilful in all the arts of mischief.

Ver. 21—25. Religious exercises in christian assemblies should be such as are fit to edify the faithful, and convince, affect, and convert unbelievers. The ministry was not instituted to make ostentation of gifts and parts, but to save souls.



Ver. 36—40. Manifest indecencies and disorders are to be carefully kept out of all christian churches, and every part of divine worship. They should have nothing in them which is childish, absurd, ridiculous, wild or tumultuous; but all parts of divine worship should be carried on in a manly, grave, rational, composed, and orderly manner. God is not to be dishonoured, nor his worship disgraced, by our unbecoming and disorderly performance of it, and attendance at it.

## CHAP. XV.

Ver. 1—11. The doctrine of Christ's death and resurrection is at the foundation of christianity. Remove this foundation, and the whole fabric falls. All our hopes for eternity sink at once: and it is by holding this truth firm that christians are made to stand in the day of trial, and kept faithful to God.

It is God's prerogative to say, *I am that I am*. It is our privilege to be able to say, *by God's grace we are what we are*. We are nothing but what God makes us: nothing in religion but what his grace makes us. All that is good in us, is a stream from this fountain. Paul was sensible of this, and was kept humble and thankful by this conviction. So should we.

Ver. 20—34. Christ's resurrection is a pledge and earnest of our's, if we are true believers in him. Because he is risen, we shall rise. We are a part

s  
s,  
e  
s,  
p  
n.  
o-  
n-  
ce

nd  
y.  
ls.  
by  
to

It  
re  
od  
ce  
om  
ept  
uld

lge  
im.  
part



of the consecrated *lump*, and shall partake of the acceptance and favour vouchsafed the *first fruits*.

Ver. 51—57. The sting of death is sin; but Christ, by dying, has taken out this sting. He has made atonement for sin: he has obtained remission of it. It may hiss therefore; but it cannot hurt. It is altogether owing to the grace of God in Christ, that sin is pardoned and death disarmed. The law puts arms into the hand of death to destroy the sinner; but pardon of sin takes away this power from the law, and deprives death of its strength and sting.

## CHAP. XVII.

Ver. 1—4. The good examples of other christians and churches should stir in us an holy emulation. It is becoming a christian not to bear to be outdone by a fellow-christian in any thing virtuous and praiseworthy, provided this consideration only makes him exert himself, and not *envy* others. And the more advantages we have above others, the more should we endeavour to exceed them. The church of Corinth should not be outdone in this service of love by the churches of Galatia, who do not appear to have been enriched with equal *spiritual gifts* or *outward* ability.

God expects that our beneficence to others should hold some proportion to his bounty to us. All we have is from God; the more he gives (circumstances being considered) the more he enables us to give,



and the more he expects we should give: that we should give more than others who *are* less able; that we should give more than ourselves when we *were* less able. And on the other hand from him to whom God gives less, he expects less. He is no tyrant or cruel task-master, to exact brick without straw, or expect men should do more good than he gives ability. No, *Where there is a willing mind, he accepts according to what a man hath, and not according to what he hath not*, 2 Cor. viii. 12.

Ver. 19—24. Christianity does by no means destroy civility and good manners. Paul could find room in an epistle, treating of very important matters, to send the salutation of friends. Religion should promote a courteous and obliging temper to all. They misrepresent and reproach it who would take an encouragement from it to be sour and morose. Some of these *salute them much in the Lord*. Note, Christian salutations are not empty compliments. They carry in them real expression of good-will, and are attended with hearty recommendations to the Divine grace and blessing.

They who do not love the Lord Jesus Christ, must perish without remedy. *The wrath* of God abides on every one who believes not on the Son, John iii. 36. And true faith in Christ will evermore be productive of sincere love to him.



## II. CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER I.

Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in God the Father, by the preaching of the Son of God, to the glory of the Father, through the Son, in the Spirit of God.

Grace be to you and peace from God our Father, and from Jesus Christ the Son of God, who is the Father's glory in the Son, in the Spirit of God.

Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in God the Father, by the preaching of the Son of God, to the glory of the Father, through the Son, in the Spirit of God.



## II. CORINTHIANS.

**I**N his former epistle the apostle had signified his intention of *coming to Corinth as he passed through Macedonia*, chap. xvi. 6. but being providentially hindered for some time, he writeth this second epistle to them about a year after the former, and among divers other things very observable in this epistle, there seem to be these two great urgent occasions for it.

1. The case of the incestuous person that lay under censure, required that with all speed he should be restored and received again into communion. This therefore he giveth directions about, chap. ii. and afterwards chap. vii. he declared the satisfaction he had upon the intelligence he received of their good behaviour in that affair.

2. There was a contribution now making for the poor saints at Jerusalem, which he exhorteth the Corinthians to join in, chap. viii. and 9.

## CHAP. I.

Ver. 3—6. *All our comforts come from God, and our sweetest comforts are in him.*

Note, 1. What favours God bestoweth on us are intended, not only to make us *cheerful ourselves*, but also that we may be *useful* to others.

2. If we do imitate the faith and patience of good men in their afflictions, we may hope to partake of their *consolations* here, and their *salvation* hereafter.

Ver. 7—11. God often bringeth his people into great straits, that they may apprehend their own *insufficiency* to help themselves, and might be induced to place their trust and hope in his *all-sufficiency*. Our extremity is God's opportunity.

Past experiences are great encouragements to faith and hope, and they lay great obligations to trust in God for time to come. We reproach our experiences if we distrust God in future straits, who hath delivered us in former troubles.

Our trusting in God must not supersede the use of any proper and appointed means; and prayer is one of those means.

Ver. 12—14. The testimony of conscience for us, if that be right and upon good grounds, will be matter of rejoicing at all times and in all conditions.

Bad men are false; good men are fickle; but *God is true*, neither fickle nor false.

THE JOURNAL OF THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION  
PUBLISHED WEEKLY  
CHICAGO, ILL., MAY 1, 1919  
Vol. 28, No. 19  
Price, Five Cents

Subscription price, \$5.00 per annum in advance.  
Single copies, 10 cents.

Entered as Second-Class Matter, May 2, 1912.  
Postage paid at Chicago, Ill., May 2, 1912.  
Acceptance for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in  
Act of October 3, 1917, authorized on July 16, 1918.

Postmaster: This publication is entered as second-class matter  
under Act of October 3, 1917, authorized on July 16, 1918.

Postage paid at Chicago, Ill., May 2, 1912.  
Acceptance for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in  
Act of October 3, 1917, authorized on July 16, 1918.

Postmaster: This publication is entered as second-class matter  
under Act of October 3, 1917, authorized on July 16, 1918.

Postage paid at Chicago, Ill., May 2, 1912.  
Acceptance for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in  
Act of October 3, 1917, authorized on July 16, 1918.

Postmaster: This publication is entered as second-class matter  
under Act of October 3, 1917, authorized on July 16, 1918.

Postage paid at Chicago, Ill., May 2, 1912.  
Acceptance for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in  
Act of October 3, 1917, authorized on July 16, 1918.

Postmaster: This publication is entered as second-class matter  
under Act of October 3, 1917, authorized on July 16, 1918.

Postage paid at Chicago, Ill., May 2, 1912.  
Acceptance for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in  
Act of October 3, 1917, authorized on July 16, 1918.

Postmaster: This publication is entered as second-class matter  
under Act of October 3, 1917, authorized on July 16, 1918.

Postage paid at Chicago, Ill., May 2, 1912.  
Acceptance for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in  
Act of October 3, 1917, authorized on July 16, 1918.

71



*[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page]*

5

c  
th  
p  
p  
th  
fa  
  
Sa  
dr  
all  
pr  
fri  
  
di  
th  
fin  
fin  
  
ar  
ha  
re  
  
in  
hi  
  
G

The veracity of God, the mediation of Christ, and the operation of the Spirit, are all engaged that the promises shall be sure to all the seed, and the accomplishment of them shall be to the *glory of God*, for the glory of his rich and sovereign grace, and never-failing truth and faithfulness.

## CHAP. II.

Ver. 5—11. Not only was there danger lest Satan should get an advantage of the *penitent* by driving him to despair; but against the *churches* also, and the apostles or ministers of Christ, by representing them as too rigid and severe, and so frighten people from coming among them.

In this, as in other things, *wisdom is profitable to direct*, so to manage according as the case may be, that the *ministry may not be blamed* for indulging sin on the one hand, or for too great severity towards sinners on the other.

Ver. 12—17. Note, 1. A believer's triumphs are all *in Christ*. In ourselves we are weak, and have neither joy nor victory; but in Christ, we may rejoice and triumph.

2. True believers have *constant cause* of triumph in Christ, for they are more than conquerors through him that hath loved them, Rom. viii. 37.

3. *God causeth* them to triumph in Christ. It is God who hath given us *matter* for triumph, and

*hearts to triumph.* To him therefore be the praise and glory of all.

4. The good success of the gospel is a good reason for a christian's joy and rejoicing.

Faithful ministers shall be accepted of God whatever their success be. *We are, if faithful, unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them also that perish.* God will accept of sincere intentions and honest endeavours, though with many they are not successful. Ministers shall be accepted and recompensed, not according to their success, but according to their fidelity.

#### CHAP. III.

Ver. 1—5. There is nothing more delightful to faithful ministers, nor more to their commendation, than the success of their ministry evidenced in the hearts and lives of them amongst whom they labour.

Ver. 6—11. The Old Testament dispensation was the *ministration of death*; whereas that of the New Testament is the *ministration of life*. The law discovered sin and the wrath and curse of God, which shewed us a God *above* us, and a God *against* us; but the gospel discovereth grace and *Emanuel*, God *with* us. Upon this account the gospel is more glorious than the law, and yet that had a glory in it, witness the shining of Moses's face, as an indication thereof, when he came down from the mount, with

raise

afon

hat-

God

and

cere

many

pted

but

ntful

nda-

d in

they

ation

the

law

God,

zinst

aniel,

more

n it,

tion

with





the tables in his hand, and rays of brightness upon his countenance.

Ver. 12—18. We should not rest contented without an experimental knowledge of the transforming power of the gospel, by the operation of the Spirit, bringing us into a conformity to the temper and tendency of the glorious gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

## CHAP. IV.

Ver. 8—18. Whatever condition the children of God may be in in this world, they have a *but not* to comfort themselves with. Their case is sometimes bad, yea very bad; but not *so bad* as it might be.

The grace of faith is a sovereign cordial, and effectual antidote against fainting fits in troublous times.

The sufferings of Christ's ministers, as well as their preaching and conversation, are intended for the good of the church and the glory of God.

The apostle and his fellow-sufferers saw their afflictions *working* towards heaven, and that there they would end at last. Whereupon they weighed things aright in the balance of the sanctuary. They did as it were put the heavenly glory in one scale, and their earthly sufferings in the other; and pondering things in their thought they found afflictions to be *light*, and the glory of heaven to be *a far more exceeding weight*. That which sense was ready to pronounce

heavy and long, grievous and tedious; faith perceived to be *light* and short, but *for a moment*. On the other hand the worth and weight of the crown of glory, as it is exceeding great in itself, so it is esteemed to be by the believing soul: it far exceeds all his expressions and thought; and it will be a special support in our sufferings, when we can perceive them appointed as the way, and preparing us for the enjoyment of the future glory.

## CHAP. V.

Ver. 1—11. *Faith* is for this world, and *sight* is reserved for the other world: and it is our duty, and will be our interest to walk by faith, till we come to live by sight.

Ver. 16—21. Regenerating grace creates a new world in the soul; all things are new. The renewed man acteth from new principles, by new rules, with new ends, and in new company.

Note, 1. As Christ, who knew no sin of *his own*, was made sin for us, so we who have no righteousness of *our own* are made the righteousness of God in him.

2. Our reconciliation to God is *only* through Jesus Christ, and for the sake of his merit: on him therefore we must rely, and make mention of his righteousness, and his only.

per-  
On  
own  
it is  
needs  
spe-  
eive  
r the

ght in  
, and  
me to

a new  
new-  
rules,

own,  
teous.  
f God

a Jesus  
there-  
righte-

c

b

r

a

b

t

t

f

v

t

d

a

v

g

c

a

s

n

i

i

f

n

i

c

h

a



## CHAP. VII.

Ver. 5—11. There seemeth to be a connection between chap. ii. 13. (when the apostle said he had *no rest in his spirit* when he found not Titus at Troas) and the 5th verse of this chapter: and so great was his affection to the Corinthians, and his concern about their behaviour in relation to the incestuous person, that in his further travels he had no rest till he heard from them. And now he tells them; how greatly he was rejoiced at their repentance, and the evidences thereof. The offender had great sorrow, he was in danger of being *swelled up with over-much sorrow*; and the society was greatly sorrowful; which before was *puffed up*: and this sorrow of theirs was after a *godly manner*, or according to God (as it is in the original) i. e. it was according to the will of God; and tending to the glory of God, and wrought by the Spirit of God. It was a godly sorrow, because a sorrow for sin as an offence against God, an instance of ingratitude, and a forfeiture of God's favour. There is a great difference between this sorrow of a godly sort, and the *sorrow of this world*. Godly sorrow produceth repentance and reformation, and will end in salvation; but worldly sorrow *worketh death*. The sorrows of worldly men for worldly things will bring down gray hairs the sooner to the grave; and such a sorrow even for sin as Judas had will have



fatal consequences, as his had, which wrought death.

Note, 1. That repentance will be attended with salvation. Therefore,

2. True penitents will never repent that they have repented, nor of any thing that was conducive thereto.

3. Humiliation and godly sorrow is previously necessary in order to repentance, and both of them are from God the giver of all grace.

Ver. 12—16. There is great comfort and joy that followeth upon godly sorrow. As sin occasions general grief, so repentance and reformation occasions general joy. Paul was glad, and Titus was glad, and the Corinthians were comforted, and the *penitent* ought to be comforted; and well may all this joy be on *earth* when there is joy in *heaven* over one sinner that repenteth.

#### CHAP. VIII.

Ver. 7.—15. The best arguments for christian duties, are those that are taken from the love of Christ, *that constraineth us.*

The example of the churches of Macedonia was such as the Corinthians should imitate: but the example of our *Lord Jesus Christ* should have much greater influence. And *ye know*, saith the apostle, *the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he*

23

A

CH  
w  
o  
P  
c  
li  
f  
r  
i  
h  
T  
t  
l

f  
i  
h  
c

*was rich*, as being God equal in power and glory with the Father, rich in all the glory and blessedness of the upper world, *yet for your sakes he became poor*; not only did become *man* for us, but he became *poor* also. He was born in poor circumstances, lived a poor life, and died in poverty; and this was for our sakes, that we thereby might *be made rich*; rich in the love and favour of God; rich in the blessings and promises of the new covenant; rich in the hopes of eternal life, being heirs of the kingdom. This is a good reason why we should be charitable to the poor out of what we have, because we ourselves live upon the charity of the Lord Jesus Christ.

## CHAP. IX.

Ver. 6—15. What is given to the poor, in a right manner, is far from being lost; as the precious seed which is cast into the ground is not lost, though it is buried there for a time; for it will spring up and bear fruit, the sower shall receive it again with increase. Such good returns may they expect who give freely and liberally in charity.

Works of charity are so far from impoverishing us, that they are the proper means truly to enrich us, or make us truly rich.

Note, 1. True christianity is a subjection to the gospel, a yielding ourselves to the commanding influence of its truths and laws.

2. We must evidence the sincerity of our subjection to the gospel by works of charity.

3. This will be for the credit of our profession, and to the praise and glory of God.

4. Those whose wants were supplied would make the best returns they were able, by sending up many prayers to God for those who had relieved them. And thus should we recompence the kindnesses we receive, when we are not in a capacity of recompensing them any other way; and as this is the only recompence the poor can make, so it is many times greatly for the advantage of the rich.

#### CHAP. XII.

Ver. 1—10. Paul himself, who had been in the third heaven, did not publish to the world what he had heard there, but adhered to the doctrine of Christ: On that foundation the church is built; and on that we must build our faith and hope.

It is an excellent thing to have a lowly spirit in the midst of high advancements; and those who abase themselves shall be exalted.

When God's people communicate their experiences, let them always remember to take notice of what God hath done to keep them humble, as well as what he hath done in favour to them, and for their advancement.

Prayer is a salve for every sore, a remedy for every malady; and when we are afflicted with thorns in the



c-  
n,  
ld  
p  
ed  
d-  
ry  
is  
it  
t;  
ne  
ne  
of  
;  
n  
no  
i-  
of  
ell  
ir  
ry  
oe

no  
 the  
 re  
 the  
 fou  
 and  
 seco  
 ceiv  
 thro  
 they  
 pray  
 A  
 mov  
 of th  
 troub  
 be gr  
 No  
 faith,  
 as he  
 deniet  
 2. 7  
 and ter  
 us, we  
 dealeth  
 ver th

flesh, we should *give ourselves to prayer*. Therefore are we sometimes tempted, that we may learn to pray. *The apostle besought the Lord thrice, that the messenger of Satan might depart from him.*

Note, Though afflictions are sent for spiritual benefit, yet we may pray to God for the removal of them. We ought indeed to desire also that they may reach the end for which they are designed. The apostle prayed earnestly, and repeated his requests, he besought the Lord *thrice*, i. e. often. So that if an answer be not given to the *first* prayer, nor to the *second*; we must hold on, and hold out till we receive an answer. Christ himself prayed to his Father *thrice*. As troubles are sent to teach us to pray, so they are continued to teach us to *continue instant in prayer*.

As the apostle prayed earnestly to God for the removal of this sore grievance, so we have an account of the answer given to his prayer; that although the trouble was not removed, yet an equivalent should be granted; *My grace is sufficient for thee.*

Note, 1. Though God accepteth the prayer of faith, yet he doth not always answer it in the letter: as he sometimes granteth in wrath, so he sometimes denieth in love.

2. That when God doth not remove our troubles and temptations, yet if he give us *grace sufficient* for us, we have no reason to complain, or to say he dealeth ill with us. It is a great comfort to us, whatever thorns in the flesh we are pained with, God's

grace is sufficient for us. Grace signifieth two things :

1. The *good will* of God *towards* us ; and that is enough to enlighten and enliven us, sufficient to strengthen and comfort us, to support our souls and chear up our spirits in all afflictions and distreffes.

2. The *good work* of God in us, the grace we receive from the fulness that is in Christ our head ; and from him there shall be communicated that which is suitable and seasonable, and *sufficient* for his members. Christ Jesus understands our case, and knows our need, and will proportion the remedy to our malady, and not only strengthen us, but glorify *himself*.

#### CHAP. XIII.

Ver. 11—14. In taking his leave of the Corinthians, the apostle giveth them several good exhortations.

1. To be *perfect*, or to be knit together in love, which would tend greatly to their benefit and advantage, as a church or christian society.

2. To be of *good comfort* under all the sufferings and persecutions they might endure for the cause of Christ, or any calamities and disappointments they might meet with in the world.

3. To be of *one mind*, which would greatly tend to their comfort ; the more ease we shall have in our own souls. The apostle would have them, as

two  
it is  
to  
and  
re-  
and  
h is  
em-  
nows  
our  
prify  
prin-  
hor-  
love,  
van-  
rings  
se of  
they  
tend  
ve in  
m, as



far a  
judg  
yet,  
4.  
renc  
affec  
selve  
God  
peac  
N  
is th  
2.  
peac  
dwel  
for e  
here,  
after

far as was possible, to be of the same opinion and judgment: however, if this could not be attained, yet,

4. He exhorteth them *to live in peace*, that difference in opinion should not cause an alienation of affection; that they should be at peace among themselves. He encourageth them with the promise of God's presence among them. *The God of love and peace shall be with you.*

Note, 1. God is the God of love and peace. He is the author of peace and lover of concord.

2. God will be with them that live in love and peace. He will love them that love peace: he will dwell with them here, and they shall dwell with him for ever. Such shall have God's *gracious* presence here, and be admitted to his *glorious* presence hereafter.

## GALATIANS.

**T**HIS epistle of Paul is directed, not to the church or churches of a single city, as some others are; but of a country or province, for so Galatia was. It is very probable, that these Galatians were first converted to the christian faith by his ministry; but if he was not the instrument of planting, yet at least he had been employed in watering these churches, as is evident from this epistle itself, and also from Acts xviii. 23. where we find him going over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

While he was with them they had expressed the greatest esteem and affection both for his person and ministry; but he had not been long absent from them before some Judaizing teachers got in among them, by whose arts and insinuations they were soon drawn into a meaner opinion both of the one and of the other.

nurch  
out of  
very  
ed to  
is not  
been  
ident  
i. 23.  
ry of  
l the

d the  
n and  
from  
mong  
soon  
and

wa  
pa  
wh  
sity  
wit  
acc  
less  
to  
him  
tle  
wh  
Joh  
be  
suc  
  
wh  
fuf  
fai  
aut  
enc  
bor  
bel  
He  
go  
wo  
tha  
it:



That which these false teachers chiefly aimed at, was to draw them off from the truth as it is in Jesus, particularly in the great doctrine of justification, which they grossly perverted by asserting the necessity of joining the observation of the law of Moses with faith in Christ in order to it; and the better to accomplish this their design, they did all they could to lessen the character and reputation of the apostle, and to raise up their own on the ruin of his; representing him as one who, if he were to be owned as an apostle, yet was much inferior to others; and particularly, who deserved not such a regard as Peter, James and John, whose followers, it is likely, they pretended to be; and in both these attempts they had but too great success.

This was the occasion of his writing this epistle; wherein he expresses his great concern that they had suffered themselves to be so soon turned aside from the faith of the gospel; vindicates his own character and authority, as an apostle, against the aspersions of his enemies; shewing that his mission and doctrine were both divine, and that he was not, upon any account, *behind the very chief of the apostles*, 2 Cor. xi. 5. He then sets himself to assert and maintain the great gospel-doctrine of justification by faith, without the works of the law, and to obviate some difficulties that might be apt to arise in their minds concerning it: and having established this important doctrine,

he exhorts them to stand fast in the liberty where-  
with Christ had made them free, cautions them  
against the abuse of this liberty, gives them several  
very needful counsels and directions; and then con-  
cludes the epistle with giving them the true character  
of those false teachers by whom they had been en-  
snared; and, on the contrary, justify his own temper  
and behaviour. In all which his great scope and  
design was, to recover those that had been perverted,  
to settle those that might be wavering, and to con-  
firm such among them as had kept their integrity.

---

CHAP. I.

Ver. 10—24. Paul did not in his doctrine ac-  
commodate himself to the humours of persons, either  
to gain their *affection*, or avoid their *resentment*;  
but his great care was to approve himself to God.  
He was not so solicitous to please them, or to miti-  
gate their rage against him, as to alter the doctrine of  
Christ, either to gain their *favour*, or to avoid their  
*fury*: and he gives this very good reason for it, that  
*if he yet pleased men, he should not be the servant*  
*of Christ*. These he knew were utterly inconsistent  
and that no man could serve two such masters; and  
therefore, though he would not needlessly displease  
any, yet he dare not allow himself to gratify men at

here-  
them  
several  
a con-  
rafter  
n en-  
emper  
e and  
verted,  
o con-  
ity.

ne ac-  
either  
tment  
God  
o miti  
rine o  
d their  
it, tha  
ercan  
nfliter  
s; and  
fpleaf  
men a

en

the

fro

dis

an

bel

l

sho

s

ple

s

if t

ot

cu

cl

cl

V

tha

ties

con

tha

chu

but

ma

the

Ro

wh

fiti

as

the



the expence of his faithfulness to Christ. Thus from the sincerity of his aims and intentions in the discharge of his office, he proves that he was truly an apostle of Christ: and from this his temper and behaviour we may note,

1. That the great end which ministers of the gospel should aim at, is to bring men to God.

2. That they who are faithful will not seek to please men, but to approve themselves to God.

3. That they must not be solicitous to please men, if they would approve themselves faithful servants of Christ.

## CHAP. II.

Ver. 1—10. The Christians of Judea were at that time labouring under great wants and difficulties, and the apostles, out of compassion to them and concern for them, recommended their case to Paul, that he should use his interest with the Gentile churches to procure a supply for them. This was but a reasonable request, *for if the gentiles were made partakers of their spiritual things, it was their duty to minister to them in carnal things*, as Rom. xv. 27. And he very readily falls in with it, whereby he shewed his charitable and catholic disposition; how ready he was to own the Jewish converts as brethren, though many of them could scarce allow the like favour to the converted Gentiles; and that



mere difference of opinion was no reason with him why he should not endeavour to relieve and help them. And herein he hath given us an excellent pattern of christian charity, and has taught us that we should by no means confine it to those who are just of the same sentiment with us; but be ready to extend it to all whom we have reason to look upon as the disciples of Christ.

Ver. 11—21. Though the apostle was *dead to the law*, yet he does not look upon himself as *without law*. He had renounced all hopes of justification by the works of it, and was unwilling any longer to continue under the bondage of it, but he was far from thinking himself discharged from his duty to God: on the contrary, he was dead to the law, *that he might live unto God*. The doctrine of the gospel, which he had embraced, instead of weakening the bond of duty upon him, did but the more strengthen and confirm it; and therefore though he was dead to the law, yet it was only in order to his having a new and better life to God, as Rom. vii. 4, 6. a life of faith in Christ, and, under the influence thereof, of holiness and righteousness towards God.

#### CHAP. III.

Ver. 6—18. The condition of life by the law is perfect, personal, and perpetual obedience. The language of it is, *Do this and live*; and for every failure it denounces a curse. Unless our obedience be

him  
help  
ellent  
at we  
e just  
o ex.  
on as

d to  
hout  
on by  
con-  
from  
God:  
at he  
spel,  
g the  
then  
ad to  
new  
e of  
f, of

w is  
The  
fai-  
e be

CHA

win

the

if in

we

wra

tion

virt

men

fore

are

look

M

fun

tion

2

tow

ns,

law

S

thro

inh

4

hop

V

cov

rev

the

ful

wh

*universal*, continuing in all things that are written in the book of the law, and unless it be *perpetual* too; if in any instance at any time we fail and come short, we fall under the curse of the law. The curse is wrath revealed and ruin threatened. It is a separation unto all evil, and this is in full force, power and virtue against all sinners, and therefore against all men; for all have sinned, and are become guilty before God. And if, as transgressors of the law, we are under the curse of it, it must be a vain thing to look for justification by it.

Note, 1. The misery which, as sinners, we are sunk into: we are under the curse and condemnation of the law.

2. The love and grace of our Lord Jesus Christ towards us: he has submitted to be made a curse for us, that he might redeem us from the curse of the law.

3. The happy prospect which we now have, through him, not only of escaping the curse, but of inheriting the blessing. And,

4. That it is only through faith in him, that we can hope to obtain this favour.

Ver. 19—29. The law was not intended to discover another way of justification different from that revealed by the promise, but only to lead men to see their need of the promise, by shewing them the sinfulness of sin; and to point them to Christ, through whom alone they could be pardoned and justified.



## CHAP. IV.

Ver. 1—7. Note 1. That all who have the privilege of adoption, have the Spirit of adoption; all who are received into the number, partake of the nature of the children of God, for he will have all his children to resemble him.

2. That the Spirit of adoption is always the Spirit of prayer, and it is our duty in prayer to eye God as a Father: Christ hath taught us in prayer to eye God as our Father in heaven.

3. If we are his sons, then his heirs. It is not so among men, with whom the eldest son is heir; but all God's children are heirs: they that have the nature of sons shall have the inheritance of sons.

Ver. 12—16. Note, How uncertain the respects of people are, how apt they are to change their minds, and how easily they are drawn into a contempt of those for whom they once had the greatest esteem and affection, so that they are ready to pluck out the eyes of those for whom they would before have plucked out their own. We should therefore labour to be accepted of God, *for it is a small thing to be judged of man's judgment*, 1 Cor. iv. 3.

Note, 1. That it is no uncommon thing for men to account those their enemies who are really their best friends; for so to be sure those are, whether ministers or others, who tell them the truth, and deal freely and faithfully with them in matters relating to their eternal salvation, as the apostle now did with these christians.



pri-  
; all  
the  
e all

spirit  
od as  
God

ot so  
; but  
e na-

spectis  
inds,  
pt of  
steem  
ut the  
have  
labour  
to be

r men  
their  
er mi-  
d deal  
ting to  
l with



2. That ministers may sometimes create enemies to themselves by the faithful discharge of their duty ; for this was the case with Paul, he was accounted their enemy for telling them the truth.

3. That yet ministers must not forbear speaking the truth, for fear of offending others, and drawing their displeasure upon them. And,

4. That they may be easy in their own minds, when they are conscious to themselves, that if others are become their enemies, it is only for telling them the truth.

Ver. 19—20. Note, 1. The very tender affection which faithful ministers bear towards those among whom they are employed, is like that of the most affectionate parents to their little children.

2. That the chief thing they are longing, and even travailing in birth for on their account, is that Christ may be formed in them: not so much that they may gain their affections, much less that they may make a prey of them, but that they may be renewed in the spirit of their minds, wrought into the image of Christ, and more fully settled and confirmed in the christian faith and life: and how unreasonable must those people act, who suffer themselves to be prevailed upon to desert or dislike such ministers?

3. That Christ is not fully formed in men till they are brought off from trusting in their own righteousness, and made to rely only upon him and his righteousness.

## CHAP. V.

Ver. 13—26. Note, 1. That the liberty we enjoy as christians, is not a *licentious* liberty. Though Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, yet he has not freed us from the obligation of it; the gospel is *a doctrine according to godliness*, 1 Tim. vi. 3. and is so far from giving the least countenance to sin, that it lays us under the strongest obligations to avoid and subdue it.

2. That though we ought to stand fast in our *Christian liberty*, yet we should not insist upon it to the breach of *Christian charity*; we should not use it as an occasion of strife and contention with our fellow-christians, who may be differently minded from us; but should always maintain such a temper towards each other, as may dispose us by love to serve one another.

*The flesh*, i. e. the corrupt and carnal part of us, *lusteth*, i. e. strives and struggles with strength and vigour *against the Spirit*. It opposes all the motions of the Spirit, and resists every thing that is spiritual. On the other hand *the Spirit*, i. e. the renewed part of us, strives *against the flesh*, and opposes the will and desires of it: and from hence it comes to pass *that we cannot do the things that we would*; as the principle of grace in us will not suffer us to do all the evil which our corrupt nature would prompt us to, so neither can we do all the good that

The first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

The second of these is the fact that the  
the second of these is the fact that the  
the second of these is the fact that the  
the second of these is the fact that the  
the second of these is the fact that the  
the second of these is the fact that the  
the second of these is the fact that the  
the second of these is the fact that the  
the second of these is the fact that the  
the second of these is the fact that the

The third of these is the fact that the  
the third of these is the fact that the  
the third of these is the fact that the  
the third of these is the fact that the  
the third of these is the fact that the  
the third of these is the fact that the  
the third of these is the fact that the  
the third of these is the fact that the  
the third of these is the fact that the  
the third of these is the fact that the

The fourth of these is the fact that the



... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

we would, by reason of the oppositions we meet with from that corrupt and carnal principle. In a renewed man, there is a struggle between the old nature and the new nature, the remainders of sin and the beginnings of grace; and this christians must expect will be their exercise as long as they continue in this world.

## CHAP. VI.

Ver. 1—10. Note, 1. That though we have nothing in ourselves *to boast of*, yet we may have matter of *rejoicing* in ourselves. Our works can merit nothing at the hand of God; but if our consciences can witness for us that they are such as he for Christ's sake approves and accepts, we may, upon good ground rejoice therein.

2. That the true way to have *rejoicing in ourselves*, is to be much in *proving our own works*; in examining ourselves by the unerring rule of God's word, and not by the false measure of what others are, or may think of us.

3. That it is much more desirable to have matter of glorying in *ourselves* than in *another*. If we have the testimony of our consciences that we are accepted of God, we need not much concern ourselves about what others think or say of us; and without this the good opinion of others will stand us in little stead.

The charity of christians should be extensive charity; but yet therein a particular respect is to be paid to good people. God doth good to all, but in an especial manner, he is good to his own servants; and we must in doing good be *followers of God as dear children*.

The rule which we are to observe in doing good to others is, *as we have opportunity*.

Note, 1. That as God has made it our duty to do good to others, so he takes care in his Providence to furnish us with opportunities for it. *The poor we have always with us*, Mat. xxvi. 11.

2. That whenever God gives us an opportunity to be useful to others he expects that we should improve it, according to our capacity and ability.

3. That we have need of godly wisdom and discretion to direct us in the exercise of our charity and beneficence, and particularly in the choice of the proper objects of it; for though none who stand in need of us are to be wholly overlooked, yet there is a difference to be made between some and others.

o  
e  
l  
e  
n  
s  
e  
o  
o  
o  
o  
o  
o





## EPHESIANS.

---

**T**HIS is an epistle that bears date out of a prison : and some have observed that what this apostle wrote when he was a prisoner, had the greatest relish and savour in it of the things of God. When his tribulations did abound, his consolations and experiences did much more abound. From whence we may observe, that *the afflictive exercises of God's people, and particularly of his ministers, do oftentimes tend to the advantage of others as well as to their own.*

The apostle's design is to settle and establish the Ephesians in the truth ; and further to acquaint them with the mystery of the gospel in order to it. In the former part he represents the great privilege of the Ephesians, who being in time past idolatrous heathens, were now converted to christianity, and received into covenant with God ; which he illustrates

from a view of their deplorable state before their conversion, chap. i. 2, 3. In the latter part (which we have in the 4th, 5th, and 6th chapters) he instructs them in the principal duties of religion, both personal and relative; and exhorts and quickens them to the faithful discharge of them. Zanchy observes, that we have here an epitome of the whole christian doctrine, and of almost all the chief heads of divinity.

---

## CHAP. I.

Ver. 3—14. Christ's satisfaction and God's rich grace are very consistent in the great affairs of man's redemption. God was satisfied by Christ as our substitute and surety; but it was *rich grace* that would accept of a surety, when he might have executed the severity of the law upon the transgressor: and it was *rich grace* to provide such a surety as his own Son, and freely to deliver him up, when nothing of that nature could have entered into our thoughts, or have been any otherwise found out for us.

*God gathers together in one all things in Christ.* All the lines of divine revelation meet in Christ; all religion centers in him. Jews and Gentiles were united to each other by being both united to Christ. *Things in heaven, and things on earth, are gathered*

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

CHAPTER

...the ... of ...



together in him. Peace made, correspondence settled betwixt heaven and earth through him. The innumerable company of angels become one with the church through Christ.

*The Spirit is the earnest of our inheritance.* The *earnest* is part of payment, and it secures the full sum. So is the gift of the Holy Ghost; all his influences and operations, both as a sanctifier and comforter, are heaven begun, glory in the seed and bud. The Spirit's illumination is an *earnest* of everlasting light; sanctification is an *earnest* of perfect holiness, and his comforts are earnest of everlasting joys.

Ver. 15—23. Christians should not think it enough to have warm affections, but they should labour to have clear understandings: they should be ambitious of being knowing christians, and judicious christians.

Besides the heavenly inheritance prepared for the saints, there is a present inheritance *in* the saints: for grace is glory begun, and holiness is happiness in the bud.

## CHAP. II.

Ver. 1—3. Every converted sinner is a saved sinner; such are delivered from sin and wrath; they are brought into a state of salvation, and have a right given them by grace to eternal happiness. The



*grace* that saves them is the free undeserved goodness and favour of God; and he saves them not *by the works of the law*, but *through faith* in Christ Jesus, by means of which they come to partake of the great blessings of the gospel; and both that faith, and that salvation, on which it hath so great an influence, are *the gift* of God. The great objects of faith are made known by divine revelation, and made credible by the testimony and evidence which God hath given us; and that we believe to salvation, and obtain salvation through faith, is entirely owing to divine assistance and grace: God has ordered all, so that the whole shall appear to be of *grace*.

Ver. 14—22. Not only the universal church is called the temple of God, but particular churches; and even every true believer is a living temple, is *an habitation of God through the Spirit*. God dwells in all believers now: they being become the temple of God through the operations of the blessed Spirit; and his dwelling with them now is an earnest of their dwelling together with him to eternity.

#### CHAP. III.

Ver. 1—13. *Unto me, saith the apostle, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ.*

Observe in this verse how humbly he speaks of himself; and how highly he speaks of Jesus Christ.

od.  
by  
rift  
e of  
ith,  
flu.  
aith  
ade  
God  
ion,  
ving  
all,

h is  
nes;  
e, is  
God  
the  
ffed  
neft

am  
ren,  
un-

s of  
ist.

*[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]*

c  
t  
c  
o  
i  
C  
b  
h  
t  
d  
o  
h  
b  
e  
h  
u  
tr  
J  
fr  
d  
a  
is  
C  
d  
fl  
in

1. How humbly he speaks of himself. *I am less than the least of all saints.* St. Paul, who was the chief of the apostles, calls himself *less than the least of all saints*; he means on the account of his having been formerly a persecutor of the followers of Christ. He was in his own esteem as little as could be. What can be less than the least? To speak himself as little as could be, he speaks himself less than could be. You may also observe in what a different manner the apostle speaks of himself, and of his office. While he magnifies *that*, he debases himself. Observe, A faithful minister of Christ may be very humble, and think very meanly of himself, even when he thinks and speaks very highly and honourably of his sacred function.

2. How highly he speaks of Jesus Christ. *The unsearchable riches of Christ.* There is a mighty treasury of mercy, grace, and love laid up in Christ Jesus, and that for Jews and Gentiles both.

Ver. 14—21. Take notice how the apostle describes God; and how he ascribes glory to him. He describes him as a God that is *able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think*. There is an inexhaustible fulness of grace and mercy in God, which the prayers of all the saints can never draw dry. Whatever we may ask, or think to ask, still God is able to do more, abundantly more, exceedingly abundantly more.

Note, In our applications to God, we should encou-



rage our faith by a consideration of his all-sufficiency and almighty power.

Observe, That the seat of God's praises is *in the church*. That small revenue of praise which God receives from this world, is from the church; a sacred society constituted for the glory of God; every particular member of which, both Jew and Gentile, does concur in this work of praising God. The *Mediator* of these praises is Jesus Christ. All God's gifts come from him to us through the hand of Christ; and all our praises pass from us to him, through the same hand. And God should and will be praised thus *throughout all ages, world without end*: for he will ever have a church to praise him, and he will ever have his tribute of praise from his church. *Amen*, So be it! and so it will certainly be.

#### CHAP. IV.

Ver. 2—16. The first verse contains a general exhortation to walk as becomes our christian profession. Here the apostle proceeds to more *particular* exhortations. *Two* he enlarges upon in this chapter, viz. To unity and purity, holiness and love, which christians should very much study. We do *not walk worthy of the vocation wherewith we are called*; if we be not faithful friends to all christians, and sworn enemies to all sin.

The best christians have need to bear one with another, and to make the best one of another; to pro-



ency

the

d re-

cred

par-

tile,

The

God's

d of

him,

will

thout

him,

n his

ainly

neral

pro-

parti-

n this

love,

ve do

e are

hristi-

ano-

pro-

*[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]*

CH  
v  
W  
fo  
it  
ha  
w  
  
is  
L  
to  
co  
lo  
to  
  
fo  
fa  
C  
th  
  
n  
  
th  
c  
th  
a  
  
fl  
d  
d  
l

voke one another's graces, and not their passions. We find much in ourselves, which it is hard to forgive ourselves; and therefore we must not think it much if we find that in others, which we think hard to forgive them; and yet must forgive them as we forgive ourselves.

While we adhere to the doctrine of Christ, which is the truth, we should live in love one with another. Love is an excellent thing; but we must be careful to preserve truth together with it. Truth is an excellent thing; yet it is requisite that we speak it in love, and not in contention. These two should go together, truth and peace

Ver. 17—32. The loss of God's image upon the soul, was both the sinfulness and misery of man's fallen state; and that resemblance which it bears to God, is the beauty, the glory, and the happiness of the new creature.

If we would be angry and not sin, (says one) we must be angry at nothing but sin.

Though anger in itself is not sinful, yet there is the utmost danger of its becoming so, if it be not carefully watched and speedily suppressed: and therefore though anger may *come into* the bosom of a wise man, *it rests only in the bosom of fools.*

Observe, Even those who subsist by their labour should be charitable out of their little to those who are disabled for labour. So necessary and incumbent a duty is it to be charitable to the poor, that even labourers and servants, and those who have but little

for themselves, must cast their mite into the treasury. God must have his dues, and the poor are his receivers.

Observe further, That those alms which are like to be acceptable to God, must not be the produce of unrighteousness and robbery, but of honesty and industry. God hates robbery for burnt-offerings.

#### CHAP. V.

Ver. 1, 2. As the atoning sacrifice of Christ was efficacious with God; so his example should be prevailing with us, and we should carefully copy after it.

Ver. 3—20. We *partake with* other men in their sins, not only when we live in the same sinful manner that they do, and consent and comply with their temptations and solicitations to sin; but when we encourage them in their sins, prompt them to them; and do not prevent and hinder them, as far as it may be in our power to do so.

We must prudently and in our places witness against the sins of others, and endeavour to *convince* them of their sinfulness, when we can do it seasonably and pertinently, *in our words*; but especially by the holiness of our lives, and a religious conversation. Reprove their sins by abounding in the contrary duties.

Ver. 21—33. Observe, As *the church's subjection* to Christ is an exemplar to wives; so *the love of Christ to his church* is proposed as a pattern

ury.  
re-

e to  
e of  
in-

was  
be  
opy

their  
an-  
their  
we  
m;  
may

iefs  
nce  
on-  
lly  
er-  
on-

b-  
he  
rn



CH

to

to

rea

lon

of

the

pr

da

ha

an

G

of

in

de

be

fl

a

tu

n

v

th

th

i

th

n

to husbands: and while such examplars are offered to both, and so much required of each, neither has reason to complain of the divine injunctions. The *love* which God requires from the husband in behalf of his wife, will make an amends for that *subjection* that he demands from her to her husband: and the prescribed *subjection* of the wife, will be an abundant return for that *love* of the husband which God hath made her due.

## CHAP. VI.

Ver. 10—18. Here is a christian in complete armour; and the armour is divine. *Armour of God. Armour of light*, Rom xiii. 12. Armour of righteousness, 2 Cor. 6, 7. The apostle instances in the particulars of this armour both offensive and defensive. Here is the military girdle or belt: the breast-plate: the greaves or soldiers' shoes: the shield; the helmet and the sword. It is observable among them all, there is none for the back: if we turn our back upon the enemy we lie exposed.

Ver. 19—24. Observe, The best and most eminent ministers have need of, and may receive advantage by, the prayers of good christians; and therefore should earnestly desire them.

It is the undoubted character of all the saints that they love our Lord Jesus Christ. Our love to Christ is not acceptable unless it be in sincerity. Indeed there is no such thing as love to Christ, whatever men may pretend, where there is not sincerity.

## PHILIPPIANS.

---

**P**HILIPPI was a chief city of the western part of Macedonia, Acts xvi. 12. It took its name from Philip the famous king of Macedon, who repaired and beautified it; and was afterwards made a Roman colony. Near this place were the *Campi Philippici*, remarkable for the famous battles between Julius Cæsar, and Pompey the Great; and that between Augustus and Antony on the one side, and Cassius and Brutus on the other. But it is most remarkable among christians for this epistle, which was written when Paul was *prisoner* at Rome, A. D. 62.

St. Paul seems to have had a particular kindness for the church at Philippi, which he himself had been instrumental in planting; and though he had *the care of all the churches*, he had, upon that account, a particular *fatherly* tender care of this.

t of  
rom  
ired  
Ro-  
mpi  
be-  
and  
one  
it is  
fle,  
me,  
nefs  
had  
had  
ac-





1. He was called in an *extraordinary* manner to preach the gospel at Philippi, Acts xvi. 9.

2. At Philippi he suffered hard things. He was *scourged* and put into the *stocks*, Acts xvi. 33. Yet he had not the less kindness for the place for the hard usage he met with there. We must never love our friends the less for the ill treatment which our enemies give us.

3. The *beginnings* of that church were very *small*. Lydia was converted there, and the jailor and a few more: yet that did not discourage him.

4. It seems by many passages in this epistle, that this church at Philippi grew to a *flourishing* church; and particularly was very kind to St Paul..

---

#### CHAP. I.

Ver. 3—6. As holy joy is the heart and soul of thankful praise; so thankful praise is the lip and language of holy joy.

Ver. 21—36. We have here an account of the life and death of blessed Paul: His life was Christ, and his death was gain.

Observe, 1. It is the undoubted character of every good Christian that to him to live is Christ. The

glory of Christ ought to be the end of our life, the grace of Christ the principle of our life, and the word of Christ the rule of it. The christian life is derived from Christ, and directed to him. He is the principal rule and end of it.

2. All those to whom to live is Christ, to them to die *will be gain*. It is great gain, a present gain. Death is a great loss to a carnal worldly man : for he loses all his comforts and all his hopes : but to a good christian it is gain, for it is the end of all his weakness and misery, and the perfection of his comforts, and accomplishment of his hopes. It delivers him from all the evils of life, and brings him to the possession of the chiefest good.

See the power of faith and of divine grace ; it can reconcile the mind to death, and make us willing to die, though death is the destruction of our present nature, and the greatest natural evil.

They who know the value of Christ and heaven, will readily acknowledge it far better to be in heaven than to be in this world, to be with Christ than to be with any creature, for in this world we are compassed about with sin, born to trouble, born again to it : but if we come to be with Christ, farewell sin and temptation, farewell sorrow and death for ever.

Ver. 27—30. Observe, They who profess the gospel of Christ should have their conversation become the gospel, or in a suitableness and agreeableness to it. Let it be as becomes those who believe gospel-truths, submit to gospel-laws, and de

e, the  
d the  
life is  
is the

em to  
gain.  
for he  
t to a  
ll his  
com-  
livers  
to the

it can  
ing to  
resent

even,  
even  
to be  
com-  
rain to  
ell fin  
ever.  
efs the  
ion as  
agreea  
no be  
nd de

CHAR

pend

ble

respe

amon

is an

fation

Ve

the F

ly-m

Lord

Ob

it rea

tures

dead

Ve

there

God

defen

this g

ment

prom

Ve

but t

it fa

the l

stick

pend upon gospel-promises; and with an answerable faith, holiness and comfort. Let it be in all respects as those who belong to the *kingdom of God* among men, and are members and subjects of it. It is an ornament to our profession, when our conversation is of a piece with it.

## CHAP. II.

Ver. 1—11. The apostle in this chapter presses the Philippians largely to *like-mindedness*, and *lowly-mindedness*, in conformity to the example of the Lord Jesus, the great pattern of *humility* and *love*.

Observe, the vast extent of the kingdom of Christ: it reaches to heaven and earth, and to all the creatures in each; to angels as well as men, and to the dead as well as the living.

Ver. 12—13. As there is no strength in us, so there is no merit in us. As we cannot act without God's grace, so we cannot claim it or pretend to deserve it. God's good will to us, is the cause of his good work in us; and he is under no engagements to his creatures but those of his gracious promise.

Ver. 14—18. It is our duty not only to hold fast, but to hold forth the word of life; not only to hold it fast for our own benefit, but to hold it forth for the benefit of others; to hold it forth as the candlestick holds forth the candle, which makes it appear



to advantage all around, or as the luminaries of the heavens, which shed their influence far and wide.

### CHAP. III.

Ver. 1—3. It is the character and temper of sincere christians to *rejoice* in Christ Jesus. The more we take of the comfort of our religion, the more closely we shall cleave to it. The more we rejoice in Christ, the more willing we shall be to do and suffer for him; and the less danger we shall be in of being drawn away from him. *The joy of the Lord is our strength*, Neh. viii. 9.

Ver. 4—8. Observe, The apostle did not persuade them to do any thing but what he himself did; to quit any thing but what he had quitted himself; or venture upon any other bottom, but what he himself had ventured his immortal soul upon.

The apostle tells us what it was he was ambitious of and reached after. It was the *knowledge of Christ Jesus his Lord*: a believing experimental acquaintance with Christ as Lord; not a mere notional and speculative, but practical and efficacious knowledge of him. So knowledge is sometimes put for faith. *By this knowledge*, or the knowledge of him, *shall my righteous servant justify many*, Isa. liii. 11. And it is the *excellency* of knowledge. There is an abundant and transcendent excellence in the doctrine of Christ, or the christian religion, above all the knowledge of nature, and improvements of human wis-

of the  
side.

of fin-  
e more  
e more  
rejoice  
do and  
l be in  
of the

ot per-  
lf did  
imself  
e him

bitious  
*Christ*  
quain-  
mal and  
wledge  
faith  
shall  
. And  
abun-  
rine of  
know-  
n wil-

c

de

an

ca

fa

tion

He

deat

him

ben

justi

It

ayin

tion

ing h

Th

Chri

Ve

where

to be

Ver

eternal

and co

It is

to rejo

sions:

afflicted

Ther

dom; for it is suited to the case of fallen sinners, and furnishes them with all they need, and all they can desire and hope for, with all saving wisdom and saving grace.

Ver. 9—14. Observe, the apostle was as ambitious of being sanctified, as he was of being justified. He was as desirous to know the power of Christ's death and resurrection killing sin in him, and raising him up to newness of life, as he was to receive the benefit of Christ's death and resurrection in his justification.

It is not our laying hold of Christ first, but his laying hold of us, which is our happiness and salvation: nor our keeping hold of Christ, but his keeping hold of us which is our safety.

There is no getting to heaven as our home, but by Christ as our way.

Ver. 17—21. The life of a christian is in heaven, where his head is and his home is, and where he hopes to be shortly.

## CHAP. IV.

Ver. 1—9. The believing hope and prospect of eternal life should engage us to be steady and even, and constant in our christian course.

It is our duty and privilege to *rejoice* in God, and to rejoice in him *always*; at all times, in all conditions: even when we suffer for him or are afflicted by him.

There is a care of diligence which is our duty;



and consists in a wise forecast and due concern; but there is a care of diffidence and distrust which is our sin and folly, and which only perplexes and distracts the mind, *Be careful for nothing*, so as by your care to *distrust God*, and unfit yourselves for his service.

Observe, Paul's doctrine and life were of a piece. What they *saw* in him, was the same thing with what they heard from him. He could propose himself as well as his doctrine to their imitation. It gives a great force to what we say to others, when we can appeal to what they have seen in us.

And this is the way to have the *God of peace with us*, to keep close to our duty to him. *The Lord is with us while we are with him..*

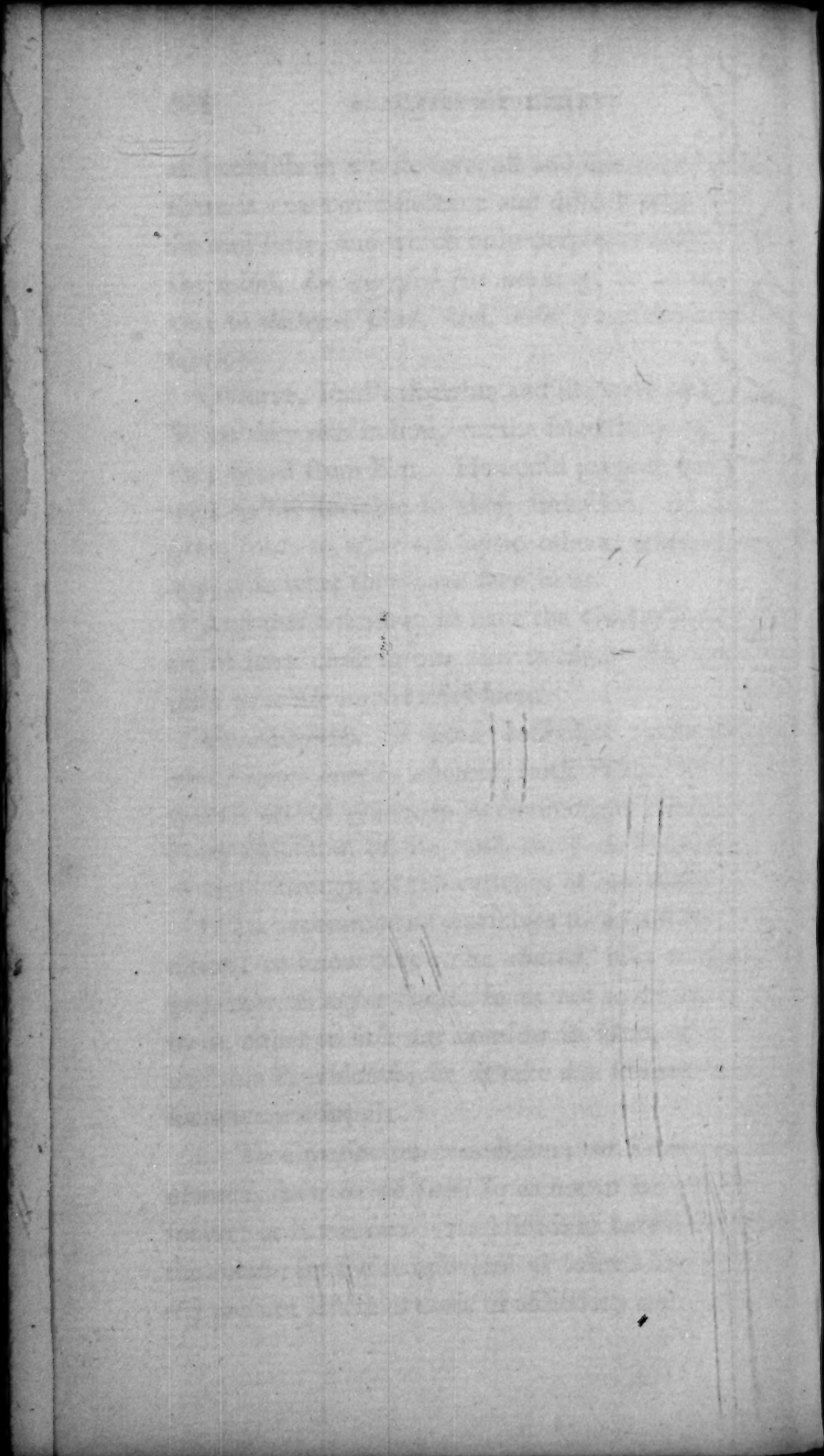
Ver. 10—19. *I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound*, saith Paul. This is a special act of grace, to accommodate ourselves to every condition of life, and carry an equal temper of mind through all the varieties of our state.

1. To accommodate ourselves to an afflicted condition; to know how to be *abased*, how to be *hungry*, how to *suffer want*, so as not to be overcome by it, either to lose our comfort in God, or to distrust his Providence, or to take any indirect course for our own supply.

2. To a prosperous condition; to know how to *abound*, how to be *full*, so as not to be proud, or secure, or luxurious. And this is as hard a lesson as the other; for the temptations of fulness and prosperity are not less than those of afflictions and want.



out  
our  
acts  
our  
his  
ce.  
hat  
as  
s a  
can  
ith  
is  
ed,  
s a  
to  
per  
on-  
in-  
me  
lif-  
rfe  
to  
or  
as  
ce-



## COLOSSIANS.

**COLOSSE** was a considerable city of Phrygia, and probably not far from Laodicea and Hierapolis. We find these three mentioned together, chap. iv. 13. It is now buried in ruin, and the memory of it chiefly preserved in this epistle. The design of the epistle is to warn them of the danger of the Jewish zealots, who pressed the necessity of observing the ceremonial law; and to fortify them against the mixture of the Gentile philosophy with their christian principles. He professes a great satisfaction in their *steadfastness* and constancy, and encourages them to *perseverance*. It was writ about the same time, with the epistle to the Ephesians and Philippians, Anno Domini 62. and in the same place, while he was now prisoner at Rome. His was not idle in his confinement, and the word of God *was not bound*.

This epistle, like that to the Romans, was writ to those whom he had never seen, nor had any personal acquaintance with.

The church planted at Colosse was not by Paul's ministry, but by the ministry of Epaphras or Epaphroditus, an evangelist, whom he delegated to preach the gospel among the Gentiles ; and yet,

1. There was a flourishing church at Colosse. One would have thought none should have come to be flourishing churches but they which Paul himself had planted ; but here was a church planted by Epaphras.

2. Though Paul had not the planting of this church, yet he did not therefore neglect it ; nor in writing his epistles does he make any difference between that and other churches. The Colossians, who were converted by the ministry of Epaphras, were as dear to him, and he as much concerned for their welfare, as the Philippians or any others who were converted by his ministry.

---

CHAP. I.

Ver. 12—29. God gives *grace and glory*, and we are here told what they both are.

1. What that glory is : It is the *inheritance of the saints in light*. It is an *inheritance*, and belongs to them as children, which is the best security, and the sweetest tenure. *If children, then heirs*, Rom. viii. 17. And it is an inheritance of *the saints*, proper to sanctified souls. They who are not saints on earth, will never be saints in heaven. And it is an



Paul's  
aph-  
reach

One  
to be  
f had  
hras.  
urch,  
g his  
and  
con-  
ar to  
e, as  
erted

and

f the  
gs to  
the  
om.  
pro-  
s on  
s an



C  
i  
h  
h  
i  
P  
n  
h  
w  
w  
fi  
h  
th  
o  
.  
fo  
h  
an  
he  
C  
Fa  
m  
w  
it,  
di  
fo  
is

inheritance *in light*; the perfection of knowledge, holiness and joy, by communion with God, who is *light*, and the *Father of lights*, James i. 17, 1 John, i. 5.

2. What this grace is. It is a *meetness* for the inheritance. *He hath made us meet to be partakers*, i. e. suited and fitted us for the heavenly state by a proper temper and habit of soul; and he makes us meet by the powerful influence of his Spirit.

Observe, that all who are designed for heaven hereafter, are *prepared* for heaven now. As they who live and die unsanctified, go out of the world with their hell about them; so they who are sanctified and renewed, go out of the world with their heaven about them. This meetness for heaven is the earnest of the Spirit in our heart; which is part of payment, and assures the full payment.

*It pleased the Father that in Christ should all fulness dwell.* Not only a fulness of abundance for himself, but redundancy for us. A fulness of merit and righteousness; of strength and grace. As the head is the seat and source of the animal spirits, so is Christ of all graces to his people. It pleased the Father that all fulness should dwell in him; and we may have free resort to him for all that grace which we have occasion for. He not only intercedes for it, but is the trustee in whose hands it is lodged to dispense to us. *Of his fulness we receive, and grace for grace*, grace in us answering to that grace which is in him, John i. 16.

## CHAP. II.

Ver. 4—12. Note, 1. All christians have in profession at least *received Jesus Christ the Lord*; received him as Christ, the great prophet of the church, anointed by God to reveal his will; as Jesus the great High Priest and Saviour from sin and wrath, by the expiatory sacrifice of himself; and as Lord, or Sovereign and King, whom we are to obey and be subject to.

2. The great concern of those who have received Christ, is to *walk in him*, i. e. to make their practices conformable to their principles, and their conversations agreeable to their engagements. As we have received Christ, or consented to be his; so we must walk with him in our daily course, and keep up our communion with him.

3. The more closely we walk with Christ, the more we are *rooted and established in the faith*. A good conversation is the best establishment of a good faith. If we walk in him, we shall be rooted in him; and the more firmly we are rooted in him, the more closely we shall walk in him; *rooted and built up*.

Ver. 13—15. Through Christ we, who were dead in sins, are *quickened*, i. e. effectual provision is made for taking away the *guilt* of sin, and breaking the power and dominion of it. *Quickened together with him*; by virtue of our union to him and in conformity to him. Christ's death was the death of

ro-  
re-  
ch,  
the  
by  
or  
be  
ved  
ces  
fa-  
ave  
aft  
our  
the  
A  
ood  
m;  
ore  
p.  
vere  
tion  
ing  
ther  
con-  
of





our sins; Christ's resurrection is the quickening of our souls.

## CHAP. III.

Ver. 5—11. Covetousness is spiritual idolatry. It is giving that love and regard to worldly wealth which is due to God only, and carries a greater degree of malignity in it, and is more highly provoking to God than is commonly thought. And it is very observable, that among all the other instances of sin which good men are recorded in the scripture to have fallen into; (and there is scarce any but some or other, in one or other part of their life, have fallen into;) there is no instance in all the scripture of any good man charged with covetousness.

Christ is a christian's all, his only Lord and Saviour, and all his hopes and happiness.

Ver. 18—25. The apostle concludes the chapter with exhortations to relative duties, as before in the epistle to the Ephesians.

Those epistles which are mostly taken up in displaying the glory of the divine grace, and magnifying the Lord Jesus, are the most particular and distinct in pressing the duties of the several relations. We must never separate the privileges and duties of the gospel-religion.

## CHAP. IV.

Ver. 2—4. The people must pray particularly for their ministers, and bear them upon their hearts at all times at the throne of grace : q. d. Do not forget us whenever you pray for yourselves. Ephe. vi. 19. 1 Theff. v. 25. Heb. xiii. 18. *That God would open to us a door of utterance.* Paul had been particular in telling the Colossians what he prayed for them, chap. i. Here he tells them particularly what he would have them pray for him. Paul knew as well as any man how to speak, and yet he begs their prayers for him, that he might be taught to speak. The best and most eminent christians need the prayers of meaner christians, and are not above asking them. The chief speakers need prayer, that God would give them *a door of utterance*, and that they may speak as they ought to speak.

Ver. 7—18. Particular mention is made of *Marcus' Sister's son to Barnabas*. This is supposed to be the same who wrote the gospel which bears his name. *If he come unto you, receive him.*

Paul had a quarrel with Barnabas upon the account of this Mark, who was his nephew ; and thought it not good to take him with them because he departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work, Acts xv. 38. He would

to  
y  
at  
et  
9.  
ld  
en  
ed  
ly  
w  
gs  
to  
ed  
ve  
at  
at  
of  
p-  
ch  
ive  
ac-  
nd  
use  
nt  
ld

*[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]*



not take Mark with him, but took Silas, because Mark had deserted them; and yet Paul is not only reconciled to him himself, but recommends him to the respects of the churches, and gives a great example of a truly christian and forgiving spirit. If men have been guilty of a fault, it must not be always remembered against them. We must forget as well as forgive. *If a man be overtaken in a fault, ye who are spiritual restore such a one in the spirit of meekness, Gal, vi. 1.*

THESSALONICA was formerly the metropolis of Macedonia. It is now called Salonica, and is the best peopled, and one of the best ports for commerce in the Levant. In this place Paul planted a church which consisted of Jews, Gentiles, and many converted Gentiles. Acts xviii. 1-4. This church he wrote this epistle, which, though it is placed after the other epistles of this apostle, is supposed to be the first written of all Paul's epistles, and in the western edition A. D. 54. The main design thereof is to express the thankfulness of the apostle for the good success his preaching had among them, and to exhort them in the faith, and persevere therein to a holy conversation.

## CHAP. I.

Verse 1. As my good cometh from God, so ye good can be hoped for by humans but from God.



## THESSALONIANS.

**T**HESSALONICA was formerly the metropolis of Macedonia. It is now called Salonichi, and is the best peopled, and one of the best towns for commerce in the Levant. In this place Paul planted a church which consisted of some believing Jews, and many converted Gentiles, Acts xvii. 1---4. To this church he wrote this epistle, which, though it is placed after the other epistles of this apostle, is supposed to be the *first* in time of all Paul's epistles, and to be written about A. D. 51. The main scope thereof is to express the thankfulness of this apostle for the good success his preaching had among them, and to establish them in the faith, and persuade them to a holy conversation.

## CHAP. I.

Ver. 1. As *all* good cometh from God, so *no* good can be hoped for by sinners but from God in

is  
is  
n-  
a  
s,  
to  
is  
p-  
nd  
pe  
le  
n,  
m

no  
in



Christ. And the *best* good may be expected from God our Father for the sake of Christ.

Ver. 2—5. Observe, 1. That all those who in the fulness of time are effectually called and sanctified, were from eternity elected and chosen to salvation.

2. That the election of God is of his own good pleasure and mere grace, not for the sake of any merit in them that are chosen.

3. That the election of God may be known by the fruits thereof.

4. That whenever we are giving thanks to God for his grace either to ourselves or others, we should run up the streams to the fountain, and give thanks to God for his electing love, by which we are made to differ.

By this we may know our election, if we not only speak of the things of God by rote as parrots; but feel the influence of those things in our hearts, mortifying our lusts, and weaning us from the world, and raising us up to heavenly things.

Wherever the gospel comes in power, it is to be attributed to the operation of the Holy Ghost; and unless the Spirit of God accompanies the word of God to render it effectual by his power, it will be to us but *as a dead letter; and the letter killeth, the Spirit giveth life.*



## CHAP. II.

Ver. 7—12. The apostle had a most affectionate love to the persons of the Thessalonians, and fought *them*, not *theirs*; themselves, not their goods, and to *gain* them, not to be *gainer* by them; or to make a merchandise of them. It was their spiritual and eternal welfare and salvation that he was earnestly desirous of.

Observe, 1. What is our great *gospel-privilege*, that God hath called us to his kingdom and glory. The gospel calls us *into* the kingdom and state of *grace here*, and *unto the* kingdom and state of *glory hereafter*: to heaven and happiness as our *end*, and to holiness as the *way* to that end.

2. What is our great *gospel-duty*? That we walk worthy of God: that the temper of our minds, and tenor of our lives, be answerable to this call, and suitable to this privilege.

Ver. 13—16. When the measure of any man's iniquity is full, and he hath sinned to the uttermost, then cometh wrath, and that to the uttermost.

## CHAP. III.

Ver. 1—5. Observe, 1. *The end and design* why Paul sent Timothy to the Thessalonians, which was to *establish them, and comfort them concerning their*



e  
t  
l  
e  
d  
y  
e  
r.  
of  
y  
d  
k  
d  
d  
s  
t,  
ny  
as  
ir



*faith.* Paul had converted them to the christian faith, and now he was desirous they might be confirmed and comforted: that they might be *confirmed* in the choice they had made of the christian religion, and be *comforted* in the profession and practice of it.

Note, The more we are *comforted*, the more we shall be *confirmed*: because when we find pleasure in the ways of God, we shall thereby be engaged to continue and persevere therein. The apostle's design was to establish and comfort the Thessalonians concerning *their faith*. Concerning the *object* of their faith, viz. the truths of the gospel; and particularly that Jesus Christ was the Saviour of the world, and so wise and good, so powerful and faithful, that they might rely upon him. Concerning the *recompence* of faith, which was more than sufficient to balance all their losses, and reward all their labours.

Ver. 11—13. Note 1. The Lord Jesus will certainly come, and come in his glory.

2. When he cometh his saints will come with him. *They shall appear with him in glory.*

3. Then the excellency as well as the necessity of holiness will appear; because without this no hearts shall be established at that day, nor shall any one be unblameable, or avoid everlasting condemnation.

## CHAP. IV.

Ver. 1—8. Observe, the design of the gospel is not only to teach men what they should *believe*, but

also how they ought to *live*: not so much to fill men's mind's with notions, as to regulate their temper and behaviour. The apostle taught them how to walk, not how to talk.

Christians should not impose upon the ignorance and necessity of those they deal with, and so *go beyond them*; nor should they by equivocations or lying arts *defraud* them: and although this may be practised by some, and lie long undiscovered, and so go unpunished among men, yet the righteous God will *render a recompence*.

Ver. 13—18. It will be some part of the felicity of the saints in heaven, that they shall all *meet* together and *remain* together there for ever; but the principal happiness of heaven is this, *to be with the Lord*, to see him, *live* with him, and *enjoy* him for ever.

This should comfort the saints upon the death of their pious friends; that although death has made a separation, yet their *souls and bodies* will meet again; *we and they* shall meet together again; we and they, with all the saints, shall meet *our Lord*, and *be* with him *for ever*; no more to be separated, either from him or from one another for ever. And the apostle would have us *comfort one another with these words*.

#### CHAP. V.

Ver. 11—15. Faithful ministers ought to be so far from being lightly esteemed because of their

ill  
n-  
to  
ce  
e-  
y-  
bc  
fo  
od  
ty  
re-  
he  
the  
for  
ed  
of  
e a  
in;  
ey,  
with  
om  
file  
these

e fo  
their



111

The first of these is the fact that the  
the second is the fact that the  
the third is the fact that the  
the fourth is the fact that the  
the fifth is the fact that the  
the sixth is the fact that the  
the seventh is the fact that the  
the eighth is the fact that the  
the ninth is the fact that the  
the tenth is the fact that the  
the eleventh is the fact that the  
the twelfth is the fact that the  
the thirteenth is the fact that the  
the fourteenth is the fact that the  
the fifteenth is the fact that the  
the sixteenth is the fact that the  
the seventeenth is the fact that the  
the eighteenth is the fact that the  
the nineteenth is the fact that the  
the twentieth is the fact that the  
the twenty-first is the fact that the  
the twenty-second is the fact that the  
the twenty-third is the fact that the  
the twenty-fourth is the fact that the  
the twenty-fifth is the fact that the  
the twenty-sixth is the fact that the  
the twenty-seventh is the fact that the  
the twenty-eighth is the fact that the  
the twenty-ninth is the fact that the  
the thirtieth is the fact that the  
the thirty-first is the fact that the  
the thirty-second is the fact that the  
the thirty-third is the fact that the  
the thirty-fourth is the fact that the  
the thirty-fifth is the fact that the  
the thirty-sixth is the fact that the  
the thirty-seventh is the fact that the  
the thirty-eighth is the fact that the  
the thirty-ninth is the fact that the  
the fortieth is the fact that the  
the forty-first is the fact that the  
the forty-second is the fact that the  
the forty-third is the fact that the  
the forty-fourth is the fact that the  
the forty-fifth is the fact that the  
the forty-sixth is the fact that the  
the forty-seventh is the fact that the  
the forty-eighth is the fact that the  
the forty-ninth is the fact that the  
the fiftieth is the fact that the  
the fifty-first is the fact that the  
the fifty-second is the fact that the  
the fifty-third is the fact that the  
the fifty-fourth is the fact that the  
the fifty-fifth is the fact that the  
the fifty-sixth is the fact that the  
the fifty-seventh is the fact that the  
the fifty-eighth is the fact that the  
the fifty-ninth is the fact that the  
the sixtieth is the fact that the  
the sixty-first is the fact that the  
the sixty-second is the fact that the  
the sixty-third is the fact that the  
the sixty-fourth is the fact that the  
the sixty-fifth is the fact that the  
the sixty-sixth is the fact that the  
the sixty-seventh is the fact that the  
the sixty-eighth is the fact that the  
the sixty-ninth is the fact that the  
the seventieth is the fact that the  
the seventy-first is the fact that the  
the seventy-second is the fact that the  
the seventy-third is the fact that the  
the seventy-fourth is the fact that the  
the seventy-fifth is the fact that the  
the seventy-sixth is the fact that the  
the seventy-seventh is the fact that the  
the seventy-eighth is the fact that the  
the seventy-ninth is the fact that the  
the eightieth is the fact that the  
the eighty-first is the fact that the  
the eighty-second is the fact that the  
the eighty-third is the fact that the  
the eighty-fourth is the fact that the  
the eighty-fifth is the fact that the  
the eighty-sixth is the fact that the  
the eighty-seventh is the fact that the  
the eighty-eighth is the fact that the  
the eighty-ninth is the fact that the  
the ninetieth is the fact that the  
the ninety-first is the fact that the  
the ninety-second is the fact that the  
the ninety-third is the fact that the  
the ninety-fourth is the fact that the  
the ninety-fifth is the fact that the  
the ninety-sixth is the fact that the  
the ninety-seventh is the fact that the  
the ninety-eighth is the fact that the  
the ninety-ninth is the fact that the  
the hundredth is the fact that the

work, that they should be highly esteemed on the account thereof. The work of the ministry is so far from being a disgrace to them who upon other accounts deserve esteem, that it puts an honour upon them who are faithful and diligent, which otherwise they could lay no claim to; and will procure them that esteem and love among good people, which otherwise they could not expect.

We must not be *high* in our *expectations* and *demands*, nor *harsh* in our *resentments*, nor *hard* in our *impositions*; but endeavour to make the best we can of every thing, and think the best we can of every body.

Ver. 16—22. The way to rejoice evermore, is to pray without ceasing. We should *rejoice* more, if we did but *pray* more.

We should abstain from evil, and all *appearances of evil*; from sin, and that which *looks* like sin, and that *leads* to it, and *borders* upon it. He that is not shy of the *appearances* of sins, and who shuns not the *occasions* of sin, and who avoids not the *temptations* and *approaches* to sin, will not long abstain from the *actual commission of sin*.

Ver. 23—28. Our *fidelity to God* depends upon his *faithfulness* to us.

We should pray for one another, and *brethren* should thus express *brotherly love*. This great apostle did not think it beneath him to call the Thessalonians brethren, nor below him to request their prayers. Ministers stand in need of their peo-

ple's prayers; and the more people do pray for their ministers, the more good ministers may have from God, and the people may receive by their ministry.

The public reading of the law was one part of the worship of the sabbath among the Jews in their synagogues, and the scriptures should be read in the public assemblies of christians also.

for  
ve  
eir  
  
he  
eir  
he

[illegible]





## II. THESSALONIANS.

**T**HIS second epistle was written soon after the former, and seems to be designed to prevent their running into a mistake, which might arise from some passages in the former epistle, concerning the second coming of Christ, as if it were near at hand.

The apostle in this epistle is careful to prevent any wrong use, some among them might make of those expressions of his, that were agreeable to the dialect of the prophets of the Old Testament; and informeth them that there were many intermediate counsels yet to be fulfilled before that day of the Lord should come, though, because it is sure, he has spoken of it as near.

There are other things he writeth about for their consolation under sufferings, and exhortation and direction in duty.

## CHAP. I.

Ver. 1—4. The introduction is in the same words as in the former epistle. From whence we may observe, That as this apostle did not count it grievous to him to *write* the same things (Phil. iii. 1.) in his epistles, that he had *delivered* in preaching, so he willingly wrote the same things to *one* church as he did to *another*. And here the same words in the second epistle as in the former, sheweth us, that ministers ought not so much to regard the variety of expression and elegancy of style, as the truth and usefulness of the doctrines they preach: and great care should be taken lest, from an affectation of novelty, in method and phrases, we advance new notions or doctrines contrary to the principles of natural or revealed religion, upon which this church of the Thessalonians was builded, as all true churches are; namely, *in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.*

The apostle giveth thanks that they were not only *true* christians, but *growing* christians. Note, That where there is the truth of grace there will be the increase of it. The path of the just is as the shining light, which shineth more and more unto the perfect day. And where there is the increase of grace, God must have all the glory of it. We may be tempted to think, that though when we were bad, we could not make ourselves good, yet when we

s  
-  
s  
s  
e  
e  
-  
-  
-  
-  
e  
y  
r  
-  
-  
;  
as  
y  
at  
e  
i-  
ne  
of  
y  
d,  
ve

18

The first of these is the fact that the  
the second is the fact that the  
the third is the fact that the  
the fourth is the fact that the  
the fifth is the fact that the  
the sixth is the fact that the  
the seventh is the fact that the  
the eighth is the fact that the  
the ninth is the fact that the  
the tenth is the fact that the  
the eleventh is the fact that the  
the twelfth is the fact that the  
the thirteenth is the fact that the  
the fourteenth is the fact that the  
the fifteenth is the fact that the  
the sixteenth is the fact that the  
the seventeenth is the fact that the  
the eighteenth is the fact that the  
the nineteenth is the fact that the  
the twentieth is the fact that the  
the twenty-first is the fact that the  
the twenty-second is the fact that the  
the twenty-third is the fact that the  
the twenty-fourth is the fact that the  
the twenty-fifth is the fact that the  
the twenty-sixth is the fact that the  
the twenty-seventh is the fact that the  
the twenty-eighth is the fact that the  
the twenty-ninth is the fact that the  
the thirtieth is the fact that the  
the thirty-first is the fact that the  
the thirty-second is the fact that the  
the thirty-third is the fact that the  
the thirty-fourth is the fact that the  
the thirty-fifth is the fact that the  
the thirty-sixth is the fact that the  
the thirty-seventh is the fact that the  
the thirty-eighth is the fact that the  
the thirty-ninth is the fact that the  
the fortieth is the fact that the  
the forty-first is the fact that the  
the forty-second is the fact that the  
the forty-third is the fact that the  
the forty-fourth is the fact that the  
the forty-fifth is the fact that the  
the forty-sixth is the fact that the  
the forty-seventh is the fact that the  
the forty-eighth is the fact that the  
the forty-ninth is the fact that the  
the fiftieth is the fact that the  
the fifty-first is the fact that the  
the fifty-second is the fact that the  
the fifty-third is the fact that the  
the fifty-fourth is the fact that the  
the fifty-fifth is the fact that the  
the fifty-sixth is the fact that the  
the fifty-seventh is the fact that the  
the fifty-eighth is the fact that the  
the fifty-ninth is the fact that the  
the sixtieth is the fact that the  
the sixty-first is the fact that the  
the sixty-second is the fact that the  
the sixty-third is the fact that the  
the sixty-fourth is the fact that the  
the sixty-fifth is the fact that the  
the sixty-sixth is the fact that the  
the sixty-seventh is the fact that the  
the sixty-eighth is the fact that the  
the sixty-ninth is the fact that the  
the seventieth is the fact that the  
the seventy-first is the fact that the  
the seventy-second is the fact that the  
the seventy-third is the fact that the  
the seventy-fourth is the fact that the  
the seventy-fifth is the fact that the  
the seventy-sixth is the fact that the  
the seventy-seventh is the fact that the  
the seventy-eighth is the fact that the  
the seventy-ninth is the fact that the  
the eightieth is the fact that the  
the eighty-first is the fact that the  
the eighty-second is the fact that the  
the eighty-third is the fact that the  
the eighty-fourth is the fact that the  
the eighty-fifth is the fact that the  
the eighty-sixth is the fact that the  
the eighty-seventh is the fact that the  
the eighty-eighth is the fact that the  
the eighty-ninth is the fact that the  
the ninetieth is the fact that the  
the ninety-first is the fact that the  
the ninety-second is the fact that the  
the ninety-third is the fact that the  
the ninety-fourth is the fact that the  
the ninety-fifth is the fact that the  
the ninety-sixth is the fact that the  
the ninety-seventh is the fact that the  
the ninety-eighth is the fact that the  
the ninety-ninth is the fact that the  
the hundredth is the fact that the



are good we can easily make ourselves better ; but we have as much dependence on the grace of God for increasing the grace we have, as for the planting of grace when we had it not.

## CHAP. II.

Ver. 13—15. The apostle reckoned himself *bound in duty* to be thankful to God, on the behalf of the Thessalonians because of their election to God. Concerning which we may observe,

1. The *eternal date* thereof; it is from the *beginning*; not the beginning of the *gospel*, but the beginning of the *world*, before the foundation of the world, Ephe. i. 4.

Then, 2. The *end* to which they were chosen; and that is *salvation*, complete and eternal salvation from sin and misery, and the full fruition of all good.

3. The *means* in order to obtaining this end; namely, *sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth*. The decree of election therefore connecteth the end and the means, and these must not be separated. We are not elected of God *because* we were holy, but *that* we *might* be holy. There must be the belief of the truth, without which there can be no true sanctification, nor perseverance in grace, nor obtaining salvation. Faith and holiness must be joined together, as well as holiness and happiness; therefore our Saviour prayed for Peter, that his faith might not fail, Luke xxii. 32. and for his disciples,



John xvii. 17. Sanctify them by thy truth, thy word is truth.

CHAP. III.

Ver. 6—15. Observe, There must be work or labour in opposition to idleness, and there must be quietness in opposition to being busy-bodies in other men's matters. We must study to be quiet and do our own business. This is an excellent but rare composition, to be of an active yet quiet spirit; active in our own business, and yet quiet as to other people's.

Ver. 16—18. We shall neither have peaceable dispositions ourselves, nor find men disposed to be at peace with us, unless the God of peace give us both.

by

or

oe

er

do

re

ve

er

le

at

1

1

10

6

10

2

1

3

1

1

1

10

**E**  
ch  
tw  
m  
ev  
pe  
ap  
w  
to  
pl  
fir  
Pa  
fa  
  
m  
E  
hi  
w

## I. TIMOTHY.

**H**ITHERTO Paul's Epistle's were directed to churches, now follow some to particular persons; two to Timothy, one to Titus, and another to Philemon, all three ministers. Timothy and Titus were evangelists, an inferior order to the apostles, as appears by that, Eph. iv. 11. *Some prophets, some apostles, some evangelists.* Their commission and work was much the same with that of the apostles, to plant churches, and water the churches that were planted; and accordingly they were itinerants, as we find Timothy was. Timothy was first converted by Paul, and therefore he calls him his *own son in the faith*. We read of his conversion, Acts xvi. 23.

The scope of these two Epistles is, to direct Timothy how to discharge his office as an evangelist at Ephesus, where he now was, and where Paul ordered him for some time to reside, to perfect the good work which he had begun there.



## CHAP. I.

Ver. 1—4. It has been observed, that as in all the epistles to the churches, the apostolical benediction is *grace and peace*; in these two epistles to Timothy, and that of Titus, it is *grace, mercy, and peace*: as if ministers had more need of God's mercy than other men. Ministers need more grace than others to discharge their duty faithfully, and they need more mercy than others to pardon what is amiss in them; and, if Timothy, so eminent a minister, must be indebted to the mercy of God, and needed the increase and continuance of it, how much more do we ministers in these times, who have so little of his excellent spirit?

Ver. 12—17. Observe, 1. Christ Jesus is come into the world; the prophecies concerning his coming are now fulfilled.

2. He came to save sinners, he came to save those who could not save and help themselves.

3. Blasphemers and persecutors are the chief of sinners, so St. Paul reckoned them.

4. The chief of sinners may become the chief of saints; so this apostle was, for he was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles, 2. Cor. xi. 5. for Christ came to save the chief of sinners.

5. This is a very great truth, it is a faithful saying, these are true and faithful words, which may be depended on.



he  
is  
y,  
e:  
an  
ers  
ed  
in  
ust  
he  
do  
his  
me  
m-  
ofe  
of  
of  
oe-  
for  
ay-  
be

c

al

ft

h

p

g

fa

te

in

J

p

to

fo

m

h

co

to

6. It deserves to be received, to be believed by all of us for our comfort and encouragement.

The mercy which Paul found with God, notwithstanding his great wickedness before his conversion, he speaks of, for the encouragement of others to repent and believe.

Note here, 1. Our apostle was one of the first great sinners converted to Christianity.

2. He was converted and obtained mercy for the sake of others as well as of himself: he was a pattern to others.

3. The Lord Jesus Christ shews great long-suffering in the conversion of great sinners.

4. Those who obtain mercy believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, for without faith it is impossible to please God, Heb. xi. 6.

5. Those who believe on Christ, *believe on him to life everlasting*: they believe to the saving of the soul, Heb. x. 39.

#### CHAP. II.

Ver. 1—8. Observe, 1. Christians are to be men much given to prayer; they ought to abound herein.

2. In our prayers we ought to have a generous concern for others as well as for ourselves. We are to pray for all men, and to give thanks for all men;

and must not confine our prayers or thanksgivings to our own persons or families.

3. Prayer consists of various parts; of supplications, intercessions, and thanksgivings; for we must pray for the mercies we want, as well as be thankful for mercies already received; and we are to deprecate the judgments our own or others' sins have deserved.

4. All men, yea kings themselves, and those that are in authority, are to be prayed for. They want our prayers, for they have many difficulties to encounter, many snares to which their exalted stations expose them.

5. In praying for our governors, we take the most likely course to lead a peaceable and quiet life.

6. If we would lead a peaceable and quiet life, we must live in all godliness and honesty; we must do our duty to God and man.

#### CHAP. III.

Ver. 1—7. Observe, 1. The office of a scripture bishop is an office of divine appointment, and not of human invention. The ministry is not a creature of the state; and it is pity that the minister should be at any time the tool of the state.

2. This office of a christian bishop is a work which requires diligence and application. The apostle represents it under the notion and character of a work,

to  
ca-  
ust  
ful  
re-  
le-  
nat  
our  
er,  
ose  
oft  
we  
do  
are  
not  
ure  
e at  
ich  
re-  
rk,



cr  
no  
fin  
ho  
  
po  
m  
th  
we  
fe  
  
of  
de  
he  
do  
m  
  
to  
co  
pr  
to  
pr  
lat  
lat  
Te  
blo  
and

not of great honour and advantage; for ministers should always look more to their work, than to the honour and advantage of their office.

3. It is a good work, a work of the greatest importance, and designed for the greatest good. The ministry is conversant about no lower concerns than the life and happiness of immortal souls. It is a good work, because designed to illustrate the divine perfections in bringing many sons into glory.

4. There ought to be an earnest desire of the office in those who would be put into it. If a man desires, he should earnestly desire it; for the prospect he hath of bringing greater glory to God, and of doing the greatest good to the souls of men by this means.

## CHAP. IV.

Ver. 6—16. Observe, That there is a great deal to be got by godliness. It will be of use to us in the conduct of our whole conversation; *for it hath the promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.* The gain of godliness lies much in the promise: and the promises made to godly people relate to the *life that now is*; but especially they relate to the *life which is to come.* Under the Old Testament the promises were mostly of temporal blessings, but under the New Testament of spiritual and eternal blessings.

If godly people have but little of the good things

of *the life that now is*, yet it shall be made up to them in the good things of *the life that is to come*.

Observe, 1. Ministers are engaged in saving work, which makes it a good work.

2. The care of ministers should be, in the first place, to save themselves; save thyself in the first place, so shalt thou be instrumental to save them that hear thee.

3. Ministers in their preaching should aim at the salvation of those that hear them, next to the salvation of their own souls.

4. The best way to answer both these ends, is to take heed to ourselves.

#### CHAP. V.

Ver. 3—16. Observe, That it is the duty and comfort of those that are desolate to trust in God. Therefore God sometimes brings his people into such straights that they have nothing else to trust to, that they may with more confidence trust in him. Widowhood is a desolate estate, but *let the widows trust in me*, Jer. xlix. 11. and rejoice that they have a God to trust to.

The respect of children to their parents, and their care of them, is fitly called piety. This is requiting their parents. Children can never sufficiently requite their parents for the care they have taken of them, and the pains they have taken with them; yet however, they must endeavour to do it. It is the in-

to  
e.  
rk,  
first  
first  
that  
the  
va-  
to  
and  
od.  
uch  
that  
Wi-  
ows  
ave  
their  
ting  
re-  
of  
yet  
in-

cr

di

ne

do

an

ch

ch

th

th

ol

w

w

tr

th

m

a

h

i

o

a

f

t

b



dispensable duty of children, if their parents be in necessity, and they are in ability to relieve them, to do it to the utmost of their power, *for that is good and acceptable before God.*

Charity misplaced, is a great hindrance to true charity; therefore there should be prudence in the choice of the objects of charity, that it may not be thrown away upon those that are not properly so, that there may be the more for those that are real objects of charity.

Particular care ought to be taken to relieve those when they fall into decay, who, when they had wherewithal, were ready to every good work.

Those that would find mercy when they are in distress, must shew mercy when they are in prosperity.

It is seldom that those who are idle are *only* idle; they learn *to be tattlers and busy-bodies*, and to make mischief among neighbours, and sow discord among brethren.

## CHAP. XIV.

Ver. 1—5. If the professors of religion misbehave themselves, *the name of God and his doctrine* is in danger of being *blasphemed*, by those who seek occasions *to speak evil of the worthy name by which we are called.* And this is a good reason why we should carry ourselves well, that we might prevent the occasion, which many seek, and will be glad to lay hold of, to speak ill of religion for our sakes.

Ver. 6—12. Here we have,

1. A christian's gain ; it is godliness with contentment. This is the true way to gain, yea it is gain itself.

2. A christian's gain is great ; it is not like the little gain of worldlings, who are so fond of a little worldly advantage.

3. Godliness is ever accompanied with contentment, in a greater or lesser degree.

If God give us the necessary supports of life, we ought to be content therewith, though we have not the ornaments and delights of it.

1. Observe, What is the root of all evil ; the love of money. People may have money, and yet not love it ; but if they love it inordinately, it will push them on to all evil.

2. Covetous persons will quit the faith, if that be the way to get money ; *which, while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith.*

Those that err from the faith pierce themselves with many sorrows : they that depart from God do but treasure up sorrows for themselves.

Ver. 1—5. If the professors of religion misbehave themselves, the name of God and his doctrine is in danger of being blasphemed, by those who seek occasions to speak evil of the word of God. And this is a great reason why we should carry ourselves well, that we might prevent the occasion which many seek, and will be glad to hold out, to speak ill of religion for our sakes.

nt-  
elf.  
ttle  
dly  
nt.  
we  
not  
ove  
not  
ush  
be  
ted  
ves  
do

U

CH

**T**

Ro

of

wo

esp

fee

em

no

ch

the

for

the

ev

be

po

pe

go

po



---

II. TIMOTHY.

---

**T**HIS second Epistle Paul wrote to Timothy from Rome, when he was a prisoner there and in danger of his life. It appears that his removal out of this world, in his own apprehension, was not far off, especially considering the rage and malice of his persecutors; and that he had been brought before the emperor Nero, which he calls *his first answer when no man stood with him*, but all men forsook him, chap. iv. 16. And interpreters agree that this was the last Epistle he wrote.

Where Timothy now was is not certain. The scope of this Epistle somewhat differs from that of the former; not so much relating to his office as an evangelist, as to his personal conduct and behaviour.

---

## CHAP. I.

Ver. 6.—14. Observe, 1. We are likely to bear afflictions well, when we fetch strength and power from God to enable us to bear them.

2. All christians, but especially ministers, must expect afflictions and persecutions for the sake of the gospel.

3. These shall be proportioned, according to the power of God (1. Cor. x. 13.) resting upon us.

Death now, of an enemy, is become a friend, and



is the gate by which we pass out of a troublesome, vexatious, sinful world, into a world of perfect peace and purity; and the power thereof is broken, for death doth not triumph over those who believe the gospel, but they triumph over it. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? 1 Cor. xv. 55.

## CHAP. II.

Ver. 19—21. Observe, 1. Whatever errors are introduced into the church, the foundation of God standeth sure, his purpose can never be defeated.

2. God hath some in the church, which are his, and which he knows to be his.

3. Professing christians name the name of Christ, are called by his name, and therefore are bound to depart from iniquity, for Christ gave himself for us that he might redeem us from all iniquity, Tit. ii. 14.

Ver. 22—26. Observe, 1. Youthful lusts are very dangerous, for which reason even hopeful young people should be warned of them, for they war against the soul, 1 Pet. ii. 11.

The more we follow that which is good, the faster and the further we shall flee from that which is evil. Righteousness, and faith, and love, will be excellent antidotes against youthful lusts.

## CHAP. III.

Ver. 1—5. Note, 1. Sin makes the times perilous. When there is a general corruption of manners, and of the tempers of men, that makes the times dangerous to live in, for it is hard to keep our integrity in the midst of general corruption.

e,  
ce  
for  
he  
is  
or.  
are  
God  
his,  
rist,  
l to  
us  
14.  
are  
eful  
they  
after  
evil.  
llent  
s pe-  
man-  
s the  
p our

*[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]*

2. The coming of perilous times is an evidence of the truth of scripture predictions. If the event in this respect did not answer the prophecy, we might be tempted to question the divinity of the bible.

3. We are all concerned to know this, to believe and consider it, that we may not be surprised when we see the times perilous; *this know also.*

Observe, 1. Men may be very bad and wicked, under a profession of religion. They may be lovers of themselves, and yet have a form of godliness.

2. A form of godliness is a very different thing from the power of it, men may have the one, and be wholly destitute of the other; yea, they deny it, at least practically in their lives.

From such, good christians must withdraw themselves.

Ver. 10—13. Those ministers are likely to do good, and leave lasting fruits of their labours, whose manner of life agrees with their doctrine; as, on the contrary, those cannot expect to profit the people at all, who preach well and live ill.

Observe, Those who would acquaint themselves with the things of God, and be assured of them, must know the holy scriptures, for those are the summary of divine revelation. It is a great happiness to know the holy scriptures from our childhood: and children should betimes get the knowledge of the scriptures.

Observe further, The Scriptures we are to know are the Holy Scriptures. They came from the holy God, and were delivered by holy men, and contain holy precepts, and treat of holy things, and were de-



signed to make us holy, and lead us in the way of holiness to happiness.

Those are wise indeed, who are wise to salvation, The scriptures will make us wise to salvation, if they be mixed with faith, but not otherwise, Heb. iv. 2. For if we do not believe their truth and goodness, they will do us no good.

#### CHAP. IV.

Ver. 1—8. The courage and comfort of dying saints and ministers, and especially dying martyrs, is a great confirmation of the truth of the christian religion, and a great encouragement to living saints and ministers in their work.

Observe, With what pleasure Paul speaks of dying, he calls it his *departure*. Though it is probable he foresaw he must die a violent, bloody death, yet he calls it his departure, or his release.

Note, 1. The life of a christian, but especially of a minister, is a warfare and a race, and compared to each in scripture.

2. It is a good warfare, the cause is good, and the victory sure, if we continue faithful and courageous.

3. We must fight this good fight; we must fight it out and finish our course.

4. It is a great comfort to a dying saint, when he can look back upon his past life and say with our apostle, *I have fought the good fight, I have finished my course.*

Let it then be our constant endeavour, by the grace of God, to finish our course with joy, Acts xx. 24.



F  
C  
y  
C  
d  
g  
s  
d  
e  
e  
e  
of  
to  
ne  
s.  
ht  
he  
ur  
ed  
ce  
.

11

The first of the three is that of the  
the second is that of the  
the third is that of the  
the fourth is that of the  
the fifth is that of the  
the sixth is that of the  
the seventh is that of the  
the eighth is that of the  
the ninth is that of the  
the tenth is that of the  
the eleventh is that of the  
the twelfth is that of the  
the thirteenth is that of the  
the fourteenth is that of the  
the fifteenth is that of the  
the sixteenth is that of the  
the seventeenth is that of the  
the eighteenth is that of the  
the nineteenth is that of the  
the twentieth is that of the  
the twenty-first is that of the  
the twenty-second is that of the  
the twenty-third is that of the  
the twenty-fourth is that of the  
the twenty-fifth is that of the  
the twenty-sixth is that of the  
the twenty-seventh is that of the  
the twenty-eighth is that of the  
the twenty-ninth is that of the  
the thirtieth is that of the  
the thirty-first is that of the  
the thirty-second is that of the  
the thirty-third is that of the  
the thirty-fourth is that of the  
the thirty-fifth is that of the  
the thirty-sixth is that of the  
the thirty-seventh is that of the  
the thirty-eighth is that of the  
the thirty-ninth is that of the  
the fortieth is that of the  
the forty-first is that of the  
the forty-second is that of the  
the forty-third is that of the  
the forty-fourth is that of the  
the forty-fifth is that of the  
the forty-sixth is that of the  
the forty-seventh is that of the  
the forty-eighth is that of the  
the forty-ninth is that of the  
the fiftieth is that of the  
the fifty-first is that of the  
the fifty-second is that of the  
the fifty-third is that of the  
the fifty-fourth is that of the  
the fifty-fifth is that of the  
the fifty-sixth is that of the  
the fifty-seventh is that of the  
the fifty-eighth is that of the  
the fifty-ninth is that of the  
the sixtieth is that of the  
the sixty-first is that of the  
the sixty-second is that of the  
the sixty-third is that of the  
the sixty-fourth is that of the  
the sixty-fifth is that of the  
the sixty-sixth is that of the  
the sixty-seventh is that of the  
the sixty-eighth is that of the  
the sixty-ninth is that of the  
the seventieth is that of the  
the seventy-first is that of the  
the seventy-second is that of the  
the seventy-third is that of the  
the seventy-fourth is that of the  
the seventy-fifth is that of the  
the seventy-sixth is that of the  
the seventy-seventh is that of the  
the seventy-eighth is that of the  
the seventy-ninth is that of the  
the eightieth is that of the  
the eighty-first is that of the  
the eighty-second is that of the  
the eighty-third is that of the  
the eighty-fourth is that of the  
the eighty-fifth is that of the  
the eighty-sixth is that of the  
the eighty-seventh is that of the  
the eighty-eighth is that of the  
the eighty-ninth is that of the  
the ninetieth is that of the  
the ninety-first is that of the  
the ninety-second is that of the  
the ninety-third is that of the  
the ninety-fourth is that of the  
the ninety-fifth is that of the  
the ninety-sixth is that of the  
the ninety-seventh is that of the  
the ninety-eighth is that of the  
the ninety-ninth is that of the  
the hundredth is that of the



## TITUS.

---

**T**HIS Epistle of Paul to Titus is much of the same nature with those of Timothy. Both were converts of Paul, and his companions in labours and sufferings; both in the office of evangelists, whose work was to water the churches planted by the apostles, and to set in order the things that were wanting in them. We read much of this Titus, his titles and characters, and active usefulness in many places. He was a Greek, Gal. ii. 3. He was with the apostle at Rome, and thence went into Dalmatia, 2 Tim. iv. 10. after which no more occurs of him in the scriptures.

---

### CHAP. I.

Ver. 6—9. Observe, The word of God, revealed in the scripture, is a true and infallible word; the word of him that *is the amen, the true and faithful witness*, and whose spirit guided the penmen of it.

*Holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.*

2. Ministers must hold fast, and hold forth the faithful word in their teaching and life. *I have kept the faith*, was Paul's comfort, 2. Tim. iv. 7. *and not shunned to declare the whole counsel of God*; there was his faithfulness, Acts xxii. 27.

Ver. 12—14. When Paul wrote to Timothy he bade him *instruct with meekness*; but now when he writes to Titus, he bids him *rebuke them sharply*. There must in reproof be a distinguishing of *sins* and *sinners*. Some are more gross and heinous in their nature, or in the manner of their commission, with openness and boldness, to the greater dishonour of God, and danger and hurt to men: and between *sinners* and *sinners*. Some are of a more tender and tractable temper, apter to be wrought on by gentleness, and to be sunk and discouraged by too much roughness and severity; others more hardy and stubborn, and needing more cutting language to beget remorse and shame. Wisdom therefore is requisite to temper and manage reproofs aright, as may be most likely to do good.

#### CHAP. II.

Ver. 11—14. The gospel first unteaches that which is evil; to abandon sin, *ungodliness*, and *worldly lusts*; and then to make conscience of that which is good; *to live soberly, righteously, and*

he  
ne  
ot  
ot  
re  
  
he  
he  
y.  
ns  
eir  
th  
of  
en  
nd  
e-  
ch  
b-  
get  
ite  
be

at  
nd  
at  
nd



*[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]*

*godly in this present evil world.* Religion is not made up of negatives only, there must be doing good as well as eschuing evil; in these conjunctly is sincerity proved, and the gospel adorned. We should live *soberly* with respect to ourselves, in the due government of our appetites and passions, keeping the limits of moderation and temperance, avoiding all inordinate excesses: *righteously* towards all men; rendering to all their due, and injuring none; but rather doing good to others according to our ability and their need: and *godly*, towards God in the duties of his worship and service.

Observe, Redemption from sin and sanctification of the nature go together, and both make a peculiar people unto God.

The gospel is not a doctrine of licentiousness, but of holiness and good life. We are redeemed from our vain conversation, to serve God *in holiness and righteousness all the days of our life.*

Ver. 15. The most effectual way for ministers to secure themselves from contempt, is to keep close to the doctrine of Christ, and imitate his example; to preach and live well, and do their duty with prudence and courage: this will best preserve both their reputation and comfort.

## CHAP. III.

Ver. 8. Observe, 1. When the apostle had opened the grace of God towards us, and represented

our justification as solely by that grace, he immediately presseth the necessity of good works, *This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly*; i. e. this is a true christian doctrine of high importance, and which ministers must most earnestly press and inculcate; *that they which have believed in God* do not think that a bare naked faith will save them; but it must be an operative, working faith, bringing forth the fruit of righteousness; they must make it their care *to maintain good works*; not to do it occasionally only, and when opportunities come in their way, but to seek opportunities for doing them. *These things are good and profitable unto men.* These things are good in themselves, and the teaching of them useful to mankind, making persons a common good in their places.

Observe, 2. Ministers in teaching must see that they deliver what is sound and good in itself, and profitable to them that hear. All must be to the use of edifying both of persons and societies.

i.  
a  
u  
e  
ft  
ve  
h  
g  
y  
;  
s  
o  
e  
s  
at  
d  
e  
el  
b  
y  
as  
jo

T  
th  
ca  
di  
G  
in  
of  
a  
ha  
ed  
ca  
th  
pr  
ed  
ap  
to  
fer  
hin  
ton  
kin



## PHILEMON.

**T**HIS Epistle to Philemon is placed the last of those with the name of Paul to them, perhaps because the shortest, and of an argument peculiar and different from all the others; yet such as the Spirit of God which indited it, saw would, in its kind, be very instructive and useful in the churches. The occasion of it was thus: Philemon, one of note, and probably a minister in the church of Celsæ, a city of Phrygia, had a servant named Onesimus, who having purloined his goods, ran away from him, and in his rambles came to Rome, where Paul was then a prisoner for the gospel; and providentially coming under his preaching there, was by the blessing of God converted by him; after which he ministered awhile to the apostle in bonds, and might have been further useful to him; but understanding him to be another man's servant, he would not, without his consent, detain him, but sends him back with this letter commendatory, wherein he earnestly sues for his pardon and kind reception.

Ver. 8. Observe, A disposition to do good, and past instances and expressions of it, is a good handle to take hold on for pressing unto more.

Ver. 10. *I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.* So does God sometimes honour and comfort his suffering servants, not only working good in themselves by their sufferings, exercising and improving thereby their own graces, but making them a means of much spiritual good to others; either to their conversion as of Onesimus here, or of their confirmation and strengthening, as Phil. i. 14. *Many brethren waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word of the Lord without fear.*

Ver. 20. Observe, 1. Christians should do the things that may joy the hearts of one another, both people and ministers reciprocally; and ministers of their brethren. From the world they expect trouble, and where may they look for comfort and joy but in one another?

2. Fruits of faith and obedience in people are the minister's greatest joy, especially the more of love appears in them to Christ and his members, forgiving injuries, shewing compassion, being merciful as their heavenly Father is merciful.

Ver. 21. Observe, 1. Our dependence is on God for life and liberty, and opportunity of service: all is by divine pleasure.

2. When abridged of these or any other mercies, our trust and hope must be in God, without fainting

and  
dle

om  
nes  
nly  
er-  
but  
to  
ere,  
hil.  
my  
the

the  
oth  
s of  
ble,  
t in

the  
ove  
giv-  
l as

on  
ice:

cies,  
ting





or sinking, while our case is depending. But yet

3. Trust must be with the use of means, prayer especially, though no other should be at hand, this hath unlocked heaven and opened prison doors.

4. Prayer of people for ministers, especially when they are in distress and danger, is their great duty. Ministers need and request it. Yet

5. Though prayer obtain, yet it does not merit the things obtained. They are God's gift and Christ's purchase.

6. In praying for faithful ministers, people in effect pray for themselves. *I trust I shall be given unto you*, i. e. for your service and comfort, and edification in Christ. See 2 Cor. iv. 5.

7. The humility of the apostle. His liberty, should he have it, he would own to be through their prayers, as well as, or more than, his own.



## HEBREWS.

---

**C**ONCERNING this Epistle we must inquire,  
 1. *Into the divine authority of it*; for this has been questioned by some, whose distempered eyes could not bear the light of it, or whose errors have been confuted by it. Such as the Arians, who deny the *Godhead and Self-existence of Christ*; and the Socinians, who deny his *Satisfaction*. But after all the attempts of such men to disparage this Epistle, the divine original of it shines forth with those strong and unclouded rays, that he who runs may read it as an eminent part of the canon of scripture.

2. As to the *divine amanuensis*, or penman of this Epistle, it is generally assigned to the apostle Paul: and though it has been objected, that since Paul put his name to all his other Epistles, he would not have omitted it here; yet others have well answered, that he being *the apostle of the Gentiles*, who were odious to the Jews, might think fit to conceal his name, lest their prejudices against him might hinder them from reading and weighing it as they ought to do.

e,  
n  
d  
n  
e  
-  
ne  
ne  
d  
an  
  
his  
l:  
ut  
ve  
at  
us.  
ne,  
m

*[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]*

3. As to the *scope and design* of this Epistle, it is very evident it was clearly to inform the minds, and strongly to confirm the judgments of the Hebrews in the transcendent excellency of the *gospel* over the *law*; and so to take them off from the ceremonies of the law, to which they were wedded, and of which they were so fond, that they even doted on them. And as those of them who were christians retained too much of the *old leaven*, the design of this Epistle was to press and persuade them to a constant adherence to the christian faith, and perseverance in it, notwithstanding all the sufferings they might meet with in so doing.

---

---

CHAP. I.

Ver. 1—3. The times of the gospel are the *last times*. The gospel revelation is the *last* we are to expect from God. There was the *first*, the *natural revelation*; then the *patriarchal*, by *dreams, visions and voices*; then the *Mosaical*, in the law given forth and written down; then the *prophetical*, in explaining the law and giving further discoveries of Christ; but now we must expect no new revelation, but only more of the Spirit of Christ to help us better to understand what is already revealed.

Ver. 10—12. *Christ is the same in himself*, the same yesterday, and to-day, and for ever: and *the same to his people*, in all the changes of time. And this may well support all who have an interest in



Christ under all the changes they meet with in the world, and under all they meet with in themselves.

Ver. 13—14. Observe, 1. The description given of the saints, *they are the heirs of salvation*; at present they are under age, heirs, not inheritors.

2. The dignity and privilege of the saints. The angels are sent forth to *minister* for them. They minister for them in opposing the malice and power of evil spirits, in protecting and keeping their bodies, pitching their tents about theirs, instructing, quickening, and comforting their souls under Christ and the Holy Ghost; and thus they *shall do* in gathering all the saints together at the last day.

#### CHAP. II.

Ver. 1—5. It is a great salvation which the gospel discovers, for it discovers *a great Saviour*. It shews how we may be saved from *so great sin* and *so great misery*, and be restored to *so great holiness*, and *so great happiness*.

Ver. 10—13. Observe, 1. Christ and believers are brethren; brethren in what is *heavenly* as well as what is *earthly*.

2. Christ is not ashamed to own his relations.

Ver. 14—18. Observe, 1. Christ's passion. He suffered being tempted; and his temptations were not the least part of his sufferings.

2. Christ's compassion: he is able to succour them that are tempted. He is touched with a feeling of







our infirmities, a sympathizing physician, tender and skilful: he knows how to deal with tempted, sorrowful souls, because he has been sick of the same disease—not of sin, but of temptation and trouble of soul.

Here observe, 1. The best of christians are subject to temptations while in this world.

Temptations bring our souls into such distress and danger as to need support and succour.

3. That Christ is ready and willing to succour those who under their temptations apply themselves to him; and that he became man and was tempted, that he might be every way qualified to succour his people.

#### CHAP. III.

Ver. 7—19. Observe, 1. That an heart of unbelief is an evil heart.

2. That an evil heart of unbelief is at the bottom of all our sinful departures from God.

3. That christian brethren have need to be cautioned against apostacy.

Note, 1. There is a great deal of deceitfulness in sin. It appears fair, but is filthy; it appears pleasant, but is pernicious; it promises much, but performs nothing.

2. The deceitfulness of sin is of a hardening nature to the soul. One sin allowed prepares for another: every act of sin confirms the habit.

Perseverance in faith is the best evidence of the sincerity of our faith.

## CHAP. IV.

Ver. 1—10. Observe, 1, The word is preached to us that we may profit by it.

2. There have been in all ages a great many unprofitable hearers.

3. That which is at the bottom of all our unprofitableness under the word is unbelief.

Ver. 11—16. Observe, 1. There is a throne of grace set up. A throne speaks authority, and awe, and reverence: a throne of grace speaks great encouragement, even to the chief of sinners.

2. It is our duty and interest to be often found before this throne of grace.

2. Our business and errand at the throne of grace should be, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need. We want mercy to pardon all our sins, and grace to purify our souls.

4. There are seasons in which we shall most sensibly need the mercy and grace of God, times of temptation, and especially a dying time.

5. In all our approaches to this throne of grace and mercy, we should come with an humble freedom and boldness.

6. That the office of Christ, as being our high priest, and such an high priest, should be the ground of our confidence in all our approaches to the throne of grace.

ne

ed

n-

o-

of

e,

n-

e-

ce

ce

on

n-

of

ce

ee-

gh

nd

ne



CH

by

and

of

V

the

and

S

wh

the

in

S

ch

the

no

lo

A

for

dre

S

V

acc

rat

to

fal

## CHAP. V.

Ver. 1—9. Our good deeds must be presented by Christ to render ourselves and them acceptable; and our ill deeds must be expiated by the sacrifice of himself, that he may not condemn and destroy us.

Ver. 10—14. Note, 1. That in the oracles of God there are some first principles, plain to be understood, and necessary to be learned.

2. That there are also deep and sublime mysteries, which those should search into who have learned the first principles, that so they may stand complete in the whole will of God.

3. That some persons, instead of going forward in christian knowledge, forget the very first principles they had learned long ago; and indeed they who are not *improving* under the means of grace, will be losing.

4. It is a sin and a shame for persons who are men for their age and standing in the church, to be children and babes in understanding.

## CHAP. VI.

Ver. 9—20. Observe, 1. There are things which accompany salvation; things which are never separated from salvation; things which shew the person to be in a state of salvation, and will issue in eternal salvation.

2. The things which accompany salvation, are better things than ever any hypocrite or apostate enjoyed. They are better in their nature and in their issue.

3. That it is our duty to hope well of those in whom nothing appears to the contrary.

4. Ministers must sometimes speak by way of caution to those of whose salvation they have good hopes; and those who have in themselves good hopes, as to their eternal salvation, should yet consider seriously how fatal a disappointment it would be if they should fall short.

Observe, 1. God is concerned for the consolation of believers, as well as for their sanctification.

2. The consolations of God are strong enough to support his people under their strongest trials.

As an unseen glory within the veil, is what the believer is hoping for; so an unseen Jesus within the veil is the great foundation of his hope.

#### CHAP. VII.

Ver. 1—3. The most received opinion respecting Melchisedek is, that he was a Canaanite king, who reigned in Salem, and kept up religion and the worship of the true God; that he was raised to be a type of Christ, and was honoured by Abraham as such. It is said of him, *He was without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life.* This must not be understood according to the letter, but the scrip-

bet.  
ved.  
e in  
cau-  
pes:  
is to  
usly  
ould  
tion  
h to  
the  
thim  
beff  
ing,  
d the  
o be  
m as  
ther,  
ither  
t not  
crip-

CH  
tur  
per  
mi  
wit  
pri  
fro  
son  
V  
hol  
wh  
aliv  
to a  
terc  
liev  
save  
junc  
such  
and  
1  
mak  
2  
reco  
right  
3  
prief  
abfol  
Ve  
hy ma



ture has chosen to set him forth as an extraordinary person, without giving us his genealogy, that he might be a fitter type of Christ, who as man was without father, as God without mother; whose priesthood is without descent, did not descend to him from another, nor from him to another, but is personal and perpetual.

Ver. 11—28. The High Priest of our profession holds his office by that innate power of endless life, which he has in himself, not only to preserve himself alive, but to communicate spiritual and eternal life to all those who duly rely upon his sacrifice and intercession. This is the safety and happiness of believers, that their everlasting High Priest is able to save to the uttermost, in all times, in all cases, in every juncture, all who come to God by him. *Christ is such an High Priest as became us, holy, harmless, and undefiled, &c.* Observe,

1. Our case as sinners needed an high-priest to make satisfaction and intercession for us.

2. No priest could be suitable or sufficient for our reconciliation to God, but one who was perfectly righteous in his own person.

3. That the Lord Jesus was exactly such an high-priest as we wanted, for he has a personal holiness absolutely perfect.

## CHAP. VIII.

Ver. 1—2. In the tabernacle, which was pitched by man, according to the appointment of God, there

was an outer part, in which was the altar where they were to offer their sacrifices, and this typified Christ dying; and there was an interior part within the vail which typified Christ interceding for the people in heaven.

Ver. 3—5. It necessarily belongs to the priesthood of Christ, that he should have somewhat to offer, and he, as the antitype, had himself to offer, his human nature upon the altar of his divine nature, as the great atoning sacrifice that finished transgression, and made an end of sin, once for all; and he hath the incense of his own righteousness and merits too to offer with all that his people offer up to God by him, to render them acceptable. We must not dare to approach God, or present any thing to him, but in and through Christ, depending upon his merits and mediation; for if we are accepted, it is in the beloved. Something there must be in Christ's priesthood that answers to the high-priest's entering within the vail to make intercession, without which he could not have been a perfect priest; and what is that but the ascension of Christ into heaven, and his appearance there in the sight of God for his people, to present their prayers, and plead their cause? So that if he had still continued on earth he could not have been a perfect priest; and an imperfect one he could not be.

Ver. 6—13. Observe, respecting the pardon of sin,

1. The freeness of it. It does not result from merit in man, but from mercy in God.

they  
Christ  
vail  
ple is

brief  
offer  
is hu  
as the  
n, and  
he in  
to offer  
im, to  
to ap  
in an  
medi  
loved  
d the  
ne va  
ld no  
ut the  
arane  
prefer  
t if h  
e bec  
ld no

don

n me

- 2.
- unrig
- 3.
- fo fix

V  
there  
1.  
cent  
cent  
cal  
cess  
the  
whi  
ble  
2.  
wit  
fe  
ou  
C  
ing  
ar  
pu  
th  
ty  
ad  
co



2. The fulness of this pardon. It extends to their unrighteous sins and iniquities; to all kinds of sin.

3. The fixedness of this pardon. It is so final and so fixed, that God will remember their sins no more.

## CHAP. IX.

Ver. 1—5. In the inner part of the sanctuary there were,

1. The golden censer, which was to hold the incense, and the golden altar set up to burn the incense upon. Both the one and the other were typical of Christ, of the pleasing and prevailing intercession which he makes in heaven, grounded upon the merits and satisfaction of his sacrifice, upon which we are to depend for acceptance and the blessing from God.

2. The ark of the covenant overlaid round about with pure gold. This typified Christ and his perfect obedience to the law, and fulfilling all righteousness for us.

Over the ark were the cherubim of glory shadowing the mercy-seat.

1. The mercy-seat, which was the covering of the ark. It was called the propitiatory, and it was of pure gold, as long and as broad as the ark in which the tables of the law were laid. It was an eminent type of Christ, and of his perfect righteousness, ever adequate to the dimensions of the law of God, and covering all our transgressions, interposing between



the Shechinah or symbol of God's presence, and our sinful failures, and covering them.

2. The cherubim of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; representing the holy angels of God, who take pleasure in looking into the great work of our redemption by Christ, and are ready to perform every good office under the Redeemer, for those that are the heirs of salvation.

Ver. 6—7. Into the second, the interior part of the tabernacle went the high priest alone. This part was an emblem of heaven and Christ's ascension thither.

Observe, 1. None but the high priest must go into the holiest; so none but Christ could enter into heaven in his own name, and by his own right, and by his own merits.

2. In entering into the holiest, the high-priest must first go through the outer sanctuary, and through the vail; signifying that Christ went to heaven through a holy life and a violent death: the vail of his flesh was rent asunder.

3. That the high priest entered but once a year into the holiest, and in this (as in every thing else) the antitype exceeds the type: for he is entered once for all, during the whole dispensation of the gospel.

4. The high priest must not enter without blood; signifying that Christ having undertook to be our high-priest, he could not have been admitted into heaven without shedding his blood for us; and that none of us can enter either into God's gracious pre-

d our

erey

o take

r re

every

at are

art of

s pan

ension

o into

o hea

nd by

mult

gh the

rough

s fle

a year

g else

once

spel.

lood

e our

d in

d tha

s pre

CHA

sen

the

5

the

erro

This

son

has

6

him

for

he

to

con

she

wa

The

pro

wo

lov

ne

to

to

pr

th

sence here, or his glorious presence hereafter, but by the blood of Jesus.

5. That the high-priest under the law entering into the holiest, offered up that blood for himself, his own errors first, and then for the errors of the people. This teaches us that Christ is a more excellent person and high priest than any under the law, for he has no errors of his own to offer for.

6. That when the legal high-priest had offered for himself, he must not stop there, but must also offer for the errors of the people. Our high-priest, though he needs not to offer for himself, yet he forgets not to offer for his people.

## CHAP. X.

Ver. 19—39. Christians ought to have a tender consideration and concern for one another. They should affectionately consider, what their several wants, and weaknesses, and temptations are; and they should do this not to reproach one another, not to provoke one another to anger, but to love and good works, calling upon ourselves and one another to love God and Christ more; to love duty and holiness more; to love our brethren in Christ more; and to do all the good offices of christian affection both to the bodies and souls of each other.

The apostle, in describing the sin of apostacy, represents it as *sinning wilfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth*. This text has been the



occasion of great distress to some gracious souls: they have been ready to conclude that every wilful sin after conviction, and against knowledge, is the unpardonable sin: but this has been their infirmity and error. The sin here mentioned is a total and final apostacy, when men with a full and fixed will and resolution despise and reject Christ the only Saviour, despise and resist the Spirit, the only sanctifier; and despise and renounce the gospel, the only way of salvation; and all this after they have known, owned, and professed the christian religion, and continue to do so obstinately and maliciously:

Observe, 1. The happiness of the saints in heaven is substance, something of real weight and worth. All things here are but shadow.

2. It is a better substance than any thing they can have or lose here.

3. It is an enduring substance. It will outlive time and run parallel with eternity.

4. This will make a rich amends for all they can lose and suffer here.

5. That christians should know this in themselves, for the assured knowledge of this will help them to endure any sight of afflictions they may have to encounter with in this world.

#### CHAP. XI.

Ver. 4—19. *Abraham looked for a city that hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.*



...als:  
...ilful  
...the  
...mity  
...and  
...will  
...Sa-  
...fier;  
...ay of  
...own-  
...inue  
...aven  
...orth.  
...they  
...time  
...can  
...elves,  
...n to  
...o en-  
...ob  
...that  
...God.

CH

we

hea

ve

an

wh

of

liv

pe

a s

ri

bu

tho

be

the

we

far

pu

Observe, 1. Heaven is a city, a regular society, well established, well defended, and well supplied.

2. The due regard which Abraham had to this heavenly city.

3. The influence this had upon his present conversation.

Heaven is represented as *a better country*.

Observe, 1. The heavenly country is better than any upon earth.

2. All true believers desire this better country.

Ver. 20—31. Jacob's faith operated particularly *when he was a dying*. Observe, Though the grace of faith is of universal use throughout our whole lives, yet it is especially so when we come to die.

*Moses chose rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season. Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt.*

Observe, 1. The pleasures of sin are, and will be, but short.

2. That the pleasures of this world, and especially those of a court, are too often the pleasures of sin.

3. Suffering is to be chosen rather than sin; there being more evil in the least sin than there can be in the greatest suffering.

4. It greatly alleviates the evil of suffering, when we suffer with the people of God, embarked in the same interest, and animated by the same Spirit.

See how Moses weighed matters; in one scale he put the worst of religion, *the reproach of Christ*,

in the other scale the best of the world, *the treasures of Egypt*; and in his judgment, directed by faith, the worst of religion weighed down the best of the world.

#### CHAP. XII.

Ver. 4—17. God has directed his people how they ought to behave themselves under all their afflictions: they must avoid the extremes which many run into.

1. They must not despise the chastening of the Lord.

2. They must not faint when they are rebuked.

Observe, 1. It is the duty of Christians, when in a suffering state, to *follow peace with all men*, yea even with those who may be instrumental in their sufferings.

2. Peace and holiness are connected together: there can be no right peace without holiness. We must not, under pretence of living peaceably with all men, leave the way of holiness, but cultivate peace in a way of holiness.

3. *Without holiness no man shall see the Lord*. The vision of God our Saviour in heaven is reserved as the reward of holiness, and the stress of our salvation is laid upon our holiness.

Ver. 18—29. Christ is the Mediator of the new covenant. He is the middle person who goes between both parties, God and man, to bring them to

lives  
faith,  
the

how  
r af.  
many

the

ed.

en in  
, ye  
their

there  
mul  
men  
e in

Lord  
served  
salva

e new  
es be  
m to



7

g  
p  
to  
p  
an  
in  
th  
C  
C  
  
sp  
fac  
fic  
spe  
  
not  
tha  
s  
to t  
fir  
nes  
  
V  
trary  
with  
with  
our

gether in this covenant, to keep them together, notwithstanding the sins of the people, and God's displeasure against them for sin; to offer up our prayers to God, and to bring down the favours of God to us; plead with God for us, and to plead with us for God; and at length to bring God and his people together in heaven, and to be a Mediator of fruition between them for ever; they beholding and enjoying God in Christ, and God beholding and blessing them in Christ.

This covenant is ratified by the blood of Christ sprinkled upon our consciences, as the blood of the sacrifice was sprinkled upon the altar and the sacrifice. This blood of Christ is speaking blood, and it speaks better things than that of Abel.

1. It speaks to God in behalf of sinners. It pleads, not for vengeance, as the blood of Abel did on him that shed it, but for mercy.

2. To sinners in the name of God it speaks pardon to their sins, peace to their souls; and bespeaks their strictest obedience, and highest love and thankfulness.

## CHAP. XIII.

Ver. 1—17.. The duty and grace which is contrary to *covetousness* is being satisfied and pleased *with such things as we have*. We must *be content with our present lot*, we must bring our minds to our present condition, and this is the sure way to

contentment ; and they that cannot do it, would not *be contented* though God should raise their condition to their minds, for the mind would rise with the condition. Haman was the great court-favourite, and yet not contented ; Ahab on the throne, and yet not contented ; Adam in paradise, and yet not contented ; yea the angels in heaven, and yet not contented : But Paul, though abased and empty, *had learned in every state, in any state, therewith to be content.*

Christians have sufficient reason to *be contented* with their present lot, for *God hath said, I will never leave thee nor forsake thee.* This was said to Joshua, chap. i. 5. but belongs to all the faithful servants of God. Old Testament promises may be applied to New Testament saints. This promise contains the sum and substance of all the promises ; *I will never, no, never leave thee, no, nor ever forsake thee.* Here are no less than five negatives heaped together to confirm the promise. The true believer shall have the gracious presence of God with him in life, at death, and for ever.

l not  
ndi-  
with  
vou  
and  
not  
con-  
had  
to be  
ented  
will  
id to  
l fer-  
y be  
omise  
es; I  
rsake  
eaped  
lieve  
im i





## J A M E S.

THE writer of this Epistle was not James the son of Zebudee; for he was put to death by Herod, Acts xii. before christianity had gained so much ground among the Jews of the dispersion, as is here implied. But it was the other James, the son of Alpheus; who was cousin-german to Christ, and one of the twelve apostles, Mat. x. 3.

It is called a general Epistle, because, as some think, not directed to any particular person or church, but such an one as we call a circular letter. St. James, our author, was called the just, for his great piety. He was an eminent example of those graces which he presses upon others.

The time when this Epistle was written is uncertain. The design of it is, to reprove christians for their great degeneracy both in faith and manners; and to prevent the spreading of those libertine doctrines which threatened the destruction of all practical godliness. It was also a special intention of the author of this Epistle, to awaken the Jewish nation to a sense of the greatness and nearness of those judgments which were coming upon them; and to support all true christians in the way of their duty, under those calamities and persecutions they might meet with.

## CHAP. I.

Ver. 1—12. Let us take care, in times of trial, that *patience*, and not passion, be set to work in us.

We should not pray so much for the removal of an affliction, as for wisdom to make a right use of it.

Ver. 19—27. Observe, 1. That hearing is in order to doing. The most attentive and the most frequent hearing of *the word of God*, will not avail us, unless we be also *doers of it*.

2. That bare *hearers* are self-deceivers. Their reasoning is manifestly deceitful and false, when they would make one part of their work discharge them from the obligation they lie under to another.

When men are more concerned to *seem religious*, than really to be so, it is a sign their *religion* is but *vain*.

Observe, 1. It is the glory of religion to be *pure and undefiled*, not mixed with inventions of men, nor the corruptions of the world.

2. That religion is pure and undefiled, which is so before God and the Father.

3. That compassion and charity to the poor and distressed, is a very great and necessary part of true religion: *visiting the fatherless and widow in their affliction*.

4. That an *unspotted life* must accompany an unfeigned love and charity; *to keep himself unspotted from the world*.

ial,  
us.  
of  
f it.  
in  
nost  
vail  
heir  
hen  
arge  
er.  
ous,  
but  
pure  
men,  
is fo  
and  
true  
their  
un-  
otted

CHA

V

ma

tran

it o

are

the

the

spi

T

ren

spe

oth

an

G

wo

of

St

lu

v.

G

th

th

P

## CHAP. II.

Ver. 14—26. St. Paul, in his *epistles to the Romans and Galatians*, seems to assert the direct contrary thing to what St. James here lays down, saying it often, and with a great deal of emphasis, *that we are justified by faith only, and not by the works of the law*. But notwithstanding seeming differences, there is a very happy agreement between these inspired writers.

The justification of which St. Paul speaks, is different from that spoken of by St. James; the one speaks of our *persons* being justified before God, the other speaks of our *faith* being justified before men: and thus we see that our persons are justified before God *by faith*, but our faith is justified before men by *works*. And this is so plainly the scope and design of the apostle James, that he is but confirming what St. Paul, in other places, says of his *faith*, that it is a *laborious faith*, and a *faith working by love*. Gal. v. 6.—1 Thess. i. 3.—Tit. iii. 8.

## CHAP. III.

Ver. 13—18. Observe, That true wisdom is God's gift; it comes from above: and it consists of these several things,

1. It is pure, without mixture of maxims or aims that would debase it.

2. It is peaceable. Peace follows purity, and depends upon it.

3. It is gentle. Not standing upon extreme right



in matters of property; nor saying or doing any thing rigorous in point of censure.

4. It is easy to be intreated. It is very persuadable, either to what is good, or from what is evil.

5. It is full of mercy and good fruits, inwardly disposed to every thing that is kind and good.

6. It is without partiality, making no undue surmises, or differences in our carriage toward one person more than another.

7. That wisdom which is from above is without hypocrisy. It has no disguises nor deceits.

#### CHAP. IV.

Ver. 1—10. If we seek any thing that we may serve God with it, we may expect he will either give what we seek for, or give us hearts to be content without it, and give opportunities of glorifying him some other way.

#### CHAP. V.

Ver. 1—11. The best way to bear afflictions is to look to *the end* of them; and *the pity* of God is such, that he will not delay bringing them to an *end*, when his purposes are once answered; and the *tender mercy* of God is such, that he will make his people an abundant amends for all their sufferings and afflictions.

Ver. 12—20. Our condition in this world is various; and our wisdom is to submit to its being so, and to carry it as becomes us, both in prosperity and under affliction.

any

er-

vil.

dly

ur-

er-

out

may

ive

ent

im

is

is

nd,

en-

eo-

nd

va-

fo,

nd

non

mo

cha

Go

pair

fen

1

1

nity

2

fatig

rel

100

plea

pro

• **Case**

de

this

var

per

fad

pre

go

1

WO

## I. PETER.

**T**WO Epistles we have inrolled in the sacred canon of the Scripture, written by Peter, who was a most eminent apostle of Jesus Christ, and whose character shines bright, as it is described in the four Gospels, and in the Acts of the Apostles ; but as it is painted by the Papists and legendary writers, it represents a person of extravagant pride and ambition.

The design of this first Epistle is,

1. To explain more fully the doctrines of christianity to these newly converted Jews.

2. To direct and persuade them to an holy conversation, in the faithful discharge of all personal and relative duties, whereby they would secure their own peace, and effectually confute the slanders and reproaches of their enemies.

3. To prepare them for sufferings. This seems to be his principal intention ; for he hath something to this purpose in every chapter, and doth, by a great variety of arguments, encourage them to patience and perseverance in the faith, lest the persecutions and sad calamities that were coming upon them should prevail with them to apostatise from Christ and the gospel.

It is remarkable that you find not so much as one word favouring of the spirit and pride of a Pope in either of these Epistles.



## CHAP. I.

Ver. 6. Note 1. Every sound Christian hath always something *wherein* he may *greatly rejoice*.

2. The chief joy of a good christian ariseth from things spiritual and heavenly.

3. The best christians, those who have reason *greatly to rejoice*, may yet be *in great heaviness through manifold temptations*.

4. The afflictions and sorrows of good people are but for a little while, they are *but for a season*.

5. Great heaviness is often necessary to a christian's good. *If need be ye are in heaviness*. Troubles, which lie heavy, never come upon us but when we have need, and never stay any longer than needs must.

Note, 1. That the afflictions of serious christians are designed for *the trial of their faith*.

2. A tried *faith* is *much more precious than tried gold*. In both there is a purification, a separation of the dross, and a discovery of the soundness and goodness of the things: but gold does not increase and multiply by trial in the fire, it rather grows less; but *faith* is established, improved, and multiplied, by the oppositions and afflictions that it meets with. *Gold* must perish at last, but *faith* never will.

## CHAP. II.

Learn, 1. Strong desires and affections to the word of God, are a sure evidence of a person's being born again.



al.

om

son

ness

are

ffi.

les,

we

ust.

ans

ied

of

od.

and

fs;

ed,

ith.

ord

orn

is th

V

the

the

derf

gag

Jef

V

doe

foul

con

pre

to

xvi

wic

pru

ho

fra

anc

hav

the

wi

ful

th

2. Growth and improvement in wisdom and grace is the design and desire of every christian.

Ver. 7. Jesus Christ is exceedingly precious to all the faithful. The majesty and grandeur of his person, the dignity of his office, his near relation, his wonderful works, his immense love; every thing engages the faithful to the highest esteem and respect for Jesus Christ.

Ver. 11. Learn, 1. The grand mischief that sin does to man, is this; *it wars against the soul.*

2. Of all sorts of sin, none is more injurious to the soul than *fleshly lusts.*

Ver. 17. The apostle concludes his discourse concerning the duty of subjects with four admirable precepts.

1. *Honour all men.* A due respect is to be given to *all men.* The poor are not to be despised, Prov. xvii. 5. The wicked must be *honoured*, not for their wickedness, but for any other qualities, such as wit, prudence, courage, eminency of employment, or the hoary head.

2. *Love the brotherhood.* All christians are a fraternity, united to Christ the head, alike disposed and qualified, nearly related in the same interest, having communion one with another, and going to the same home, and therefore should love one another with a special affection.

3. *Fear God*, with the highest reverence, duty, and submission. If this be wanting, none of the other three duties can be performed as they ought.

4. *Honour the king*, with that highest honour

which is peculiarly due to him above other men.

Ver. 24. Learn 1, Jesus Christ bore the sins of all his people, and expiated them by his *death upon the cross*.

2. No man can depend safely upon Christ, as having borne his sin, and expiated his guilt, till he *dies unto sin and lives unto righteousness*.

### CHAP III.

Ver. 3. Learn 1. Religious people should take care that all their external behaviour be answerable to their profession of christianity.

2. The *outward adorning* of the body is very often sensual and excessive; for instance, when it is immoderate, and above your degree and station in the world; when you are proud of it, and puffed up with it; when you dress designing to allure and tempt others; when your apparel is too rich, curious, or superfluous; when your fashions are fantastical, imitating the levity and vanity of the worst people; and when they are immodest and wanton.

Ver. 4. Learn 1. A true christian's chief care lies in the right ordering and commanding of his *spirit*. Where the hypocrite's work ends, there the true christian's work begins.

2. The endowments of *the inner man* are the chief ornaments of a christian.

Ver. 7. All married people should take care to behave themselves so lovingly and peaceably one to another, that they may not by their broils hinder the success of their prayers.

men.  
ins of  
upon

ft, as  
ill he

l take  
ble to

ry of.  
it is  
on in  
ed up  
tempt  
s, or  
imi-  
; and

care  
is spi-  
e the

chief

are to  
ne to  
er the





## CHAP. IV.

Ver. 12—13. Learn, 1. True christians do love and own the children of God in their lowest and most distressing circumstances.

2. Being forewarned of the persecutions of the world, christians should not be surpris'd at them.

3. Christians should not only be patient, but rejoice in the sharpest and sorest sufferings for Christ, because they are tokens of divine favour.

## CHAP. V.

Ver. 2—3. Learn, 1. The eminent dignity of the church of God, and all its true members. These poor, dispersed, suffering christians were the flock of God. The rest of the world is a brutal herd.

2. The pastors of the church ought to consider their people, as the *flock of God*, as *God's heritage*, and treat them accordingly.

3. Ministers who are either driven to the work by necessity, or drawn to it by filthy lucre, cannot perform their duty, as they ought, because they do not do it willingly, *and with a ready mind*.

4. The best way a minister can take to engage the respect of a people, is to discharge his duty among them in the best manner he can, and to be a constant example to them of all that is good.

Ver. 7. The best remedy against immoderate care, is to *cast our care upon God*, and resign every event to his wise and gracious determination.

## II. PETER.

---

THE penman of this Epistle appears plainly to be the same who wrote the foregoing; and the design of it is the same with that of the former, as is evident from the first verse of the third chapter; whence observe, that in the things of God we have need of *precept upon precept, and line upon line*, and all little enough to keep it in remembrance; and yet these are the things which should be most faithfully recorded, and frequently remembered by us.

---

## CHAP. I.

Ver. 8—11. Observe, 1. It is the duty of believers to *make their election sure*, to clear it up to themselves, that they are *the chosen of God*.

2. The way to *make sure* their eternal *election*, is to make out their effectual *calling*. None can look into the book of God's eternal counsels and decrees, but those *whom God did predestinate—them he also called*; if we can find we are effectually called, we may conclude we are chosen to salvation.

3. It requires a great deal of diligence and labour to *make sure our calling and election*.

e  
n  
t  
-  
f  
ll  
t  
y  
  
e-  
o  
  
is  
k  
s,  
so  
ve  
  
ur

1847  
The following is a list of the names of the persons who have been admitted to the office of the Secretary of the Board of Education, since the last meeting of the Board, on the 1st of January, 1847.

1. Mr. J. H. Smith, Secretary of the Board of Education, since the 1st of January, 1847.

2. Mr. J. H. Smith, Secretary of the Board of Education, since the 1st of January, 1847.

3. Mr. J. H. Smith, Secretary of the Board of Education, since the 1st of January, 1847.

4. Mr. J. H. Smith, Secretary of the Board of Education, since the 1st of January, 1847.

can

9

pu

wo

S

me

fig

th

fo

h

w

i

h

e

1

C

t



## CHAP. II.

Ver. 3—6. No political union or confederacy can keep off judgments from a sinful people.

2. God can make use of contrary creatures to punish incorrigible sinners. He destroys *the old world by water*, and Sodom by fire.

3. Most heinous sins bring most grievous judgments.

4. The punishment of sinners in former ages is designed for the example of those who come after.

Ver. 7—9. Observe, 1. *The Lord knows them that are his*. He hath set apart him that is godly for himself; and if there is but one in five cities, he knows him.

2. The wisdom of God is never at a loss about ways and means to deliver his people.

3. The deliverance of the godly is the work of God.

4. God makes a very great difference in his dealings with the godly and the wicked. When he saves his people from destruction, he delivers over his enemies to deserved ruin.

## CHAP. III.

Ver. 11—18. That we may the better avoid being led away, the apostle directs us what to do. And,

1. We must *grow in grace*. He had before exhorted us to add one grace to another; and here he adds that of faith, and virtue, and knowledge.

2. *We must grow in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ*. Labor to know him more clearly, fully, and to better purpose, so as to be more like him, and to love him better.

I. JOHN.

---

**I**T is evident that St. John the apostle was the author of this Epistle. It is called General, as being not inscribed to any particular church. It is a circular letter sent to divers churches in order to confirm them in their stedfast adherence to the Lord Christ, and the sacred doctrine concerning his person and office against seducers ; and to instigate them to adorn that doctrine by love to God and man, and particularly to each other, as being descended from God, united by the same head, and travelling towards the same eternal life.

---

## CHAP. II.

Ver. 3—6. A disobedient life is the confutation and shame of pretended religious knowledge.

Ver. 12—17. All christians are not of the same standing and stature. There are babes in Christ; there are grown men and old disciples.

Ver. 18—19. Those who apostatise from religion, sufficiently indicate that before they were hypocrites in religion.

u-  
ng  
ir-  
n-  
ord  
on  
to  
ar-  
od,  
he

ion  
me  
ift;  
on,  
ites

The first duty of the Christian is to love the world as it is, and to love the people who live in it. This is the first and greatest commandment which God has given to his people. It is the foundation of all other duties, and without it, no other duty can be performed.

The second duty of the Christian is to love his neighbor as himself. This is the second greatest commandment, and it is the foundation of all other duties which relate to our fellow-creatures.

The third duty of the Christian is to love God with all his heart, mind, and strength. This is the third greatest commandment, and it is the foundation of all other duties which relate to our Creator.

The fourth duty of the Christian is to love his neighbor as himself. This is the fourth greatest commandment, and it is the foundation of all other duties which relate to our fellow-creatures.

The first duty of the Christian is to love the church as his body. This is the first and greatest commandment which God has given to his people. It is the foundation of all other duties, and without it, no other duty can be performed.

The second duty of the Christian is to love his neighbor as himself. This is the second greatest commandment, and it is the foundation of all other duties which relate to our fellow-creatures.



## CHAP. III.

Ver. 1—3. The sons of God know that their Lord is holy and pure. They then that hope to live with God must study the utmost purity from the world, and the flesh, and sin.

Ver. 4—10. Practical renunciation of sin is the great evidence of spiritual union with, continuance in, and saving knowledge of the Lord Christ.

Ver. 11—18. Christian love includes a peculiar love, to the christian society, to the catholic church, and that for the sake of her Head, as being his body, and redeemed, justified, and sanctified in and by him.

Ver. 23—24. We *dwell* in God by a happy relation to him, and spiritual union with him, through his Son, and by an holy converse with him; and God *dwells* in us by his word, and our faith fixed on him, and by the operations of his Spirit.

## CHAP. V.

Ver. 1—5. Our love to the children of God appears to be sound and genuine when we love them, not merely upon any secular account, as because, they are rich, or learned, or kind to us, or of our denomination among religious parties; but because they are God's children, his regenerating grace appears in them, his image and superscription is upon them, and so in them God himself is loved. Thus we see what that love to the brethren is, which is so expressed in this Epistle, it is love to them as the children of God, and the adopted brethren of Christ.



Faith is the cause of victory over the world ; for,  
 1. In and by faith we cleave to Christ, in contempt of, and opposition to, the world. — 2. Faith works in and by love to God and Christ, and so withdraws us from the love of the world. — 3. Faith sanctifies the heart, and purifies it from those sensual lusts, by which the world obtains such sway and dominion over souls. — It receives and derives strength from the object of it, the Son of God, for conquering the frowns and flatteries of the world. — 5. It obtains by gospel promise a right to the in-dwelling Spirit of grace, which is greater than he that dwells in the world. — 6. It sees an invisible world at hand, with which this world is not worthy to be compared, and which it tells the soul, in which it resides, it must be continually prepared to enter.

---

## II. JOHN.

Here we find a canonical Epistle inscribed (principally) not only to a single person, but to one also of the softer sex : and no wonder that an heroine in christian religion, honoured by divine Providence, and distinguished by divine grace, should be dignified by an apostolical Epistle.

Ver. 1—2. The ground of the love and respect paid to *this lady and her children* is said to be *for the truth's sake*, (or true religion's sake.) Christian love is founded upon the appearance of christian vital religion.

or,  
npt  
s in  
us  
the  
by  
ver  
the  
the  
by  
of  
the  
and,  
par-  
s, it

rin-  
also  
e in  
nce,  
nifi-

ped  
for  
stian  
stian

CHA

lad

fo

V

chi

ple

and

ren

ful

so

lett

tic

of

ge

to

co

pla

ce

ce

ni

fu

on

pr

an

im

The apostle and the other christians loved this lady, not so much for her honor as her holiness; not so much for her bounty as her serious christianity.

Ver. 3—4. From the apostle's joy respecting the children of this elect lady, we may observe that it is pleasant to see children tread in good parent's steps; and they that see this may well congratulate their parents thereupon; and that both to excite their thankfulness to God for, and to enlarge their comfort in, so great a blessing.

---

### III. JOHN.

Christian communion is exerted and cherished by letter. Christians are to be commended in the practical proof of their professed subjection to the gospel of Christ. The animating and countenancing of generous and public-spirited persons, is doing good to many. To this end, the apostle sends this encouraging Epistle to Gaius, in which also he complains of the quite opposite spirit and practice of a certain minister, and confirms the good report concerning another more worthy to be imitated.

Ver. 1—2. Here is, 1. The apostle's good opinion of his friend, that his *soul prospered*. There is such a thing as *soul prosperity*; the greatest blessing on this side heaven.

2. His good wish for his friend, that his body may *prosper and be in health*, as well as his *soul*. Grace and health are two rich companions: grace will improve health, health will employ grace.



J U D E.

---

**T**HIS Epistle, as some others are, is stiled general, or catholic, for that it is not directed to any particular family, person, or church, but to the whole society of christians of that time, lately converted to the faith of Christ, whether from Judaism or Paganism. And it is and will be of standing, lasting, and special use in and to the church as long as christianity, that is, as time shall last. It is designed to warn us against seducers and their seduction, to inspire us with a warm love to, and an hearty concern for truth, and that in the closest conjunction with holiness, of which charity, or sincere unbiaſſed brotherly love is a most essential character and inseparable branch.

Ver. 4. *They are the worst of ungodly men who turn the grace of God into lasciviousness,* i. e. who take encouragement to sin more boldly, because the grace of God hath abounded and doth still abound so wonderfully: who are hardened in their impieties by the extent and fulness of gospel grace, the design of which is to reduce men from sin, and bring them unto God.





Lo  
hin  
but  
wh  
ou  
ter  
  
fer  
by  
to  
w  
w  
on  
th  
re  
G  
ch  
  
it  
fi  
c  
d  
fo  
fo  
th  
w  
g  
h  
w

Ver. 17—24. Observe, 1. That the glory of the Lord will shortly be present. *Every eye shall see him*, Rev. i. 7. This is now the object of our faith, but hereafter it will be the object of our sense; *whom we now believe in, him we shall shortly see*, to our unspeakable joy and comfort—or inexpressible terror and consternation, 1 Pet. i. 8.

2. That all real, sincere believers shall be presented, at the Redeemer's appearance and coming, by Him, their glorious Head, to the Father, in order to his approbation, acceptance, and reward. They were given to him of the Father, *and of all that were so given him he has lost none*, nor will lose any one, not an individual, a single soul, but will present them all perfectly holy and happy, when he shall surrender his mediatorial kingdom to his God and our God, his Father and our Father, John vi. 39. with chap. xvii. 12. 1 Cor. xv. 24.

3. When believers shall be *presented faultless* it will be *with exceeding joy*. Alas! now our faults fill us with fears, doubts, and sorrows; but *be of good cheer*, if we are sincere, we shall be, (our dear Redeemer has undertaken for it,) we shall be *presented faultless*. Where there is no sin, there will be no sorrow. Where there is the perfection of holiness, there will be the perfection of joy. Surely, the God who can and will do all this, is worthy to have *glory, majesty, dominion, and power* ascribed to him, both now and for ever! And to this we may well, with the apostle, affix our hearty *Amen*.

## REVELATION.

---

**F**ROM the beginning the church of God hath been blessed with prophecy. That glorious prediction of breaking the serpents head, was the stay and support of the patriarchal age, and the many prophecies which were concerning the Messiah to come, were the gospel of the Old Testament. Christ himself prophesied of the destruction of Jerusalem, and about the time in which that was accomplished, he intrusted the apostle John with this book of Revelation, to deliver it to the church as a prediction of the most important events that should happen to it to the end of time, for the support of the faith of his people, and the direction of their hope.

It is called the Revelation, because God therein discovers those things which could never have been sifted out by the reasonings of human understanding; those deep things of God which no man knows but the Spirit of God, and those to whom he reveals them.

ath  
lic-  
and  
he-  
me,  
im-  
and  
he  
ela-  
the  
the  
eo-

ein  
een  
ng;  
but  
eals



CH

pe

wh

Ch

las

cer

9

Th

and

*Ma*

infl

gre

ow

from

3

ang

rev

plo

4

the

ters

the

was

the

last

to t

## CHAP. I.

Ver. 1—2. Here we have what we may call the pedigree of this book.

1. *It is the Revelation of Jesus Christ.* The whole book is so: for all *revelation* comes through Christ, and all centers in him; and especially *in these last days God has spoken to us by his Son*, and concerning his Son.

2. *It is a revelation which God gave unto Christ.* Though Christ is himself God, and as such, has light and life in himself, yet as he sustains the office of *Mediator between God and man*, he receives his instructions from his Father. Our Lord Jesus is the great trustee of *divine revelation*. It is to him we owe the knowledge we have of what we are to expect from God, and what he expects from us.

3. This revelation Christ sent and signified by his angel. Observe here, The admirable order of divine revelation. God gave it to Christ, and Christ employed an angel to communicate it to the churches.

4. The angel signified it to the apostle John. As the angels are the messengers of Christ, the ministers are the messengers of the churches. John was the apostle chosen for this service. Some think he was the only one surviving, the rest having sealed their testimony with their blood. This was to be the last book of divine revelation, and therefore notified to the church by the last of the apostles,

5. John was to deliver this revelation to the church; to all his servants. For the revelation was not designed only for the use of Christ's extraordinary servants, the ministers; but for all his servants, the members of the church.

## CHAP. II.

Ver. 8—11. Observe, 1. That there is not only a first, but a *second death*; a death after the body is dead.

2. This *second death* is unspeakably worse than the first *death*, both in the dying pangs and agonies of it, which are the agonies of the soul, without any mixture of support, and in the duration, it is *eternal death*, dying the *death*, to die, and to be always dying. This is hurtful indeed, it is fatally hurtful to all who fall under it.

3. From this hurtful, this destructive *death*, Christ will save all his faithful servants. The *second death* shall have no power over those that are *partakers of the first resurrection*; *the first death shall not hurt them, and the second death shall have no power over them.*

Ver. 12—17. 1. The word of God is a sword. It is a weapon both offensive and defensive. It is in the hand of God, able to slay both sin and sinners.

2. It is a sharp sword. No heart so hard but it is able to wound; no knot so closely tied but it is able to cut.

3. It is *a sword with two edges*, it turns and cuts every way. There is the *edge* of the law against the transgressors of that dispensation, and the *edge* of the gospel against the despisers of that dispensation.

## CHAP. III.

Ver. 14—22. Lukewarmness or indifference in religion is the worst temper in the world. If religion be a real thing, it is the most excellent thing, and therefore we should be in good earnest in it. If it be not a real thing, it is the vilest imposture, and we should be earnest against it.

Our blessed Lord, the Counsellor, always gives the best advice, and that which is most suitable to the sinner's case; as here, 1. These people were poor. *Christ counsels them to buy of him gold tried in the fire, that they might be rich.* He lets them know where they might have true riches, and how they might have them. They might have them, from himself: and how must they have this true gold from him? They must buy it. That seems to be unsaying all again. How can they that are poor buy gold? Why, as they may buy of Christ wine and milk, that is, *without money and without price.*

2. These people were naked. Christ tells them where they might have clothing, and such as would cover the shame of their nakedness. This they must receive from Christ; and they must only put off their filthy rags, that they might put on the white



raiment that he had purchased and provided for them. His own imputed righteousness for justification, and the garments of holiness and sanctification.

3. They were blind, and he counsels them to buy of him eye-salve that they might see; give up their own wisdom and reason, which is but blindness in the things of God, and resign themselves to his word and Spirit, and their eyes shall be opened to see their way and their end, their duty and their interest.

#### CHAP. IV.

Ver. 8—11. Observe, The ground of the church's adoration of God, which is threefold.

1. He is the Creator of all things, the first cause: and none but the Creator of all things should be adored; no created thing can be the object of religious worship.

2. He is the preserver of all things, and his preservation is a continual creation.

3. He is the final cause of all things; *for thy pleasure they are and were created.*

#### CHAP. VI.

The prophecies of this book are divided into seven seals opened, seven trumpets sounding, and seven vials poured out. It is supposed the opening of the seven seals discloses the providences which were



for  
tifi.  
tifi.

buy  
their  
s in  
his  
see  
rest.

ch's

use:  
d be  
eligi.

pre-

thy

seven  
seven  
of the  
were

CH

co

fr

re

gr

be

go

ha

ki

in

be

be

re

ca

op

hi

w

an

fo

in

th

le

le

ju

i

conversant about the church in the three first centuries, from the ascension of our Lord and Saviour, to the reign of Constantine.

Ver. 1, 2. Observe, 1. That the successful progress of the gospel of Christ is a glorious sight, worth beholding, the most pleasant and welcome sight that a good man can see in this world.

2. That, whatever convulsions and revolutions happen in the states and kingdoms of the world, the kingdom of Christ shall be established and enlarged in spite of all opposition.

3. That a morning of opportunity usually goes before a night of calamity; the gospel is preached before the plagues are poured out.

4. Christ's work is not all done at once. We are ready to think when the gospel goes forth, it should carry all the world before it, but it often meets with opposition, and moves slowly: however, Christ will do his own work effectually, in his own time and way.

Ver. 3—8. Observe, 1. There is a natural as well as judicial connection between one judgment and another. War is a wasting calamity, and draws scarcity and famine after it; and famine, not allowing men proper sustenance, and forcing them to take that which is unwholesome, often draws the pestilence after it.

2. God's quiver is full of arrows, he is never at a loss for ways and means to punish a wicked people.

3. In the book of God's counsels he has prepared judgments for scorers, as well as mercy for returning sinners.

4. In the book of the scriptures God hath published threatnings against the wicked, as well as promises to the righteous.

Ver. 9—17. Note, 1. That persecutors can only kill the body, and after that there is no more that they can do : their souls live.

2. God hath provided a good place in the better world for those who are *faithful to death*, and are not allowed a place any longer on earth.

3. That holy martyrs are very near to Christ in heaven : they have the highest place there.

4. That it is not their own death, but the sacrifice of Christ, which gives them a reception into heaven, and a reward there. They do not wash their robes in their own blood, but *in the blood of the Lamb*.

#### CHAP. VII.

Ver. 9—12. Observe, 1. The posture of these praising saints : *they stood before the throne and before the Lamb* ; before the Creator and the Mediator.

2. Their habit : *they were clothed with white robes, and had palms in their hands*. They were invested with the robes of justification, holiness, and victory, and had *palms in their hands*, as conquerors used to appear in their triumphs.

3. Their employment : they cried with a loud voice, saying, *Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and to the Lamb*. Both the Father and the Son are joined together in these praises.

ly  
at  
er  
ot  
in  
ce  
en,  
in  
efe  
be-  
le-  
ite  
ere  
and  
ors  
oud  
eth  
her

[Faint, illegible text covering the majority of the page, likely bleed-through from the reverse side.]



CH

th  
of  
to  
en  
th  
tr

pr  
bo

fo

no  
m  
pr  
hi  
fe

in  
co

fo

## CHAP. VIII.

Most expositors agree, the seven seals represent the interval between the apostle's time and the reign of Constantine, but the seven trumpets are designed to represent the rise of Antichrist, some time after the empire became christian. In this chapter we have the preface, or prelude, to the founding of the trumpets.

Ver. 1—6. Observe, 1. *All the saints* are a praying people : none of the children of God are born dumb.

2. Times of danger should be praying times, and so should times of great expectation.

3. *The prayers of the saints themselves* stand in need of *the incense and intercession* of Christ to make them acceptable and effectual, and there is provision made by Christ for that purpose : he has his incense, his *censer*, and his *altar* ; he is all himself to his people.

4. *The prayers of the saints* come up before God in a cloud of *incense*. No prayer thus recommended was ever denied audience and acceptance.

## CHAP. XII.

Ver. 1—11. We see how the church is represented in this vision,

1. As a *woman*, the weaker part of the world, but the spouse of Christ, and the mother of the saints.

2. As *clothed with the sun*, the imputed righteousness of the Lord Jesus Christ.

3. As having *the moon under her feet*; that is, the world. She stands upon it, but lives above it.

4. As having on her head *a crown of twelve stars*, that is, the doctrine of the gospel preached by the twelve apostles, which is a crown of glory to all true believers.

5. As in travail, crying out, and *pained to be delivered*. She was pregnant, and now in pain to bring forth a holy progeny to Christ.

#### CHAP. XIV.

Ver. 6—19. In this part of the chapter we have three angels or messengers sent from heaven, to give notice of the fall of Babylon, and of those things that were antecedent and consequent to that great event.

1. The first *angel* was sent on an errand antecedent to it, and that was *to preach the everlasting gospel*. Observe,

(1.) *The gospel is an everlasting gospel*. It is so in its nature, and shall be so in its consequences.

2. It is a work fit for an *angel to preach this everlasting gospel*. Such is the dignity, and such the

e  
e  
e  
y  
ll  
e  
o  
ve  
n,  
se  
at  
ee-  
ng  
fo  
er-  
he

ch

di

fu

to

ve

ki

an

an

G

by

fr

c

g

S

is

to

r

a

f

c

a

t

v



difficulty of that work ! and yet we have this treasure in earthen vessels.

3. That *the everlasting gospel* is of great concern to all the world, and, as it is the concern of all, it is very much to be desired that it should be made known to all, even to *every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people*.

4. That the gospel is the great means whereby men are brought to *fear God, and to give glory to him*.

5. When idolatry creeps into the churches of God, it is by *the preaching of the gospel*, attended by the power of the Holy Spirit, that men are turned from idols to serve the living God.

2. The second *angel* follows the other, and proclaims the actual fall of Babylon. By Babylon is generally understood Rome, which was before called Sodom and Egypt, for wickedness and cruelty ; and is now first called Babylon, for her pride and idolatry.

Observe, 1. What God has foreordained and foretold shall be done as certainly as if it were done already.

2. The greatness of the papal Babylon will not be able to prevent her fall, but will make it more dreadful and remarkable.

3. The wickedness of Babylon, in corrupting, debauching, and intoxicating the nations round about her, will make her fall just, and will declare the righteousness of God in her utter ruin.

3. A *third angel* follows the other two, and gives warning to all of that divine vengeance which would

overtake all those that obstinately adhered to the anti-christian interest after God had thus proclaimed its downfall.

Ver. 13—20. Observe, 1. The description of those that *are* and shall be *blessed*, such as die in the Lord.

2. The demonstration of their blessedness; *they rest from their labours and their works follow them.*

1. They are *blessed* in their *rest*; *they rest from all sin, temptation, sorrow, and persecution.*

2. They are *blessed* in their *recompence*; *their works follow them.* They do not go before them, as their title or price of purchase, but *follow them*, as their evidence of having lived and *died in the Lord.*

3. They are happy in the time of their dying, when they have lived to see the cause of God reviving, the peace of the church returning, and the wrath of God falling upon their idolatrous cruel enemies.

#### CHAP. XV.

Hitherto, according to the judgment of very eminent expositors, God had represented to his servant John,

1. The state of the church under the Pagan powers, in the six seals opened; and then,

2. The state of the church under the papal powers, in the vision of the six trumpets that began to sound upon the opening of the seventh seal.

i.  
ts  
of  
ne  
ry  
n.  
m  
ir  
as  
as  
d.  
g,  
v-  
he  
uel  
ni-  
ant  
ers,  
ers,  
and

a  
o  
e  
p  
c  
T  
h  
li  
w  
ny  
co  
N  
sta  
  
ex  
fill  
co  
wh  
?  
of  
gre  
S  
own  
and  
ed,  
Ant  
4

3. And then is inserted a more general and brief account of the past, present, and future state of the church, in the little book, &c. He now proceeds,

4. To shew him how Antichrist should be destroyed, by what steps that destruction should be accomplished in the vision of the seven vials.

Ver. 5—8. Observe, How these angels appeared, coming out of heaven to execute their commission. *The temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened.* Here is an allusion to the holiest of all in *the tabernacle and temple*, where was the *mercy-seat, covering the ark of the testimony*, where the high-priest made intercession, and God communed with his people, and heard their prayers. Now by this, as it is here mentioned, we may understand,

1. That in the judgments God was now about to execute upon the antichristian interest, he was fulfilling the prophecies and promises of his word and covenant, which was there always before him, and of which he was *ever mindful*.

2. That in this work he was answering the prayers of the people, which were offered to him by their great High-Priest.

3. That he was herein avenging the quarrel of his own Son, and our Saviour Jesus Christ, whose offices and authority had been usurped, his name dishonoured, and the great designs of his death opposed by Antichrist and his adherents.

4. That he was opening a wider door of liberty



for his people to worship him in numerous solemn assemblies without the fear of their enemies.

## CHAP. XVIII.

Ver. 9—19. Here we have a doleful lamentation made by Babylon's friends for her fall; and now observe,

1. Who are the mourners; those that had been bewitched by her fornication, and those that had been sharers in her sensual pleasures, and those that had been gainers by her wealth and trade, *the kings and the merchants of the earth.*

2. What was the manner of their mourning. *They stood afar off.* They durst not come nigher. Even Babylon's friends will stand at a distance from her fall. Though they had been partakers with her in her sins, and in her sinful pleasures and profits, they were not willing to bear a share in her plagues.

They made a grievous outcry. Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city!

*They wept and cast dust upon their heads.* The pleasures of sin are but for a season, and they will end in dismal sorrow; and all those who rejoice in the success of the church's enemies, will share with them in their downfall.

3. What was the cause of their mourning; not their sin but their punishment. They did not lament their fall into idolatry, and luxury and persecution; but their fall into ruin; the loss of their traffic, and

an

on

ow

en

ad

hat

ags

hey

ven

her

in

hey

that

The

will

e in

with

not

ment

on;

and

c  
o  
is  
fo  
w  
th  
da  
sha  
ma  
fal  
of  
sup  
add

fini  
goi  
her,  
20.  
apo  
the  
1  
and  
Lor  
and  
ed i  
2  
Ged

of their wealth and power. The spirit of Antichrist is a worldly spirit, and their sorrow is a mere worldly sorrow. They do not lament for the anger of God which was now fallen upon them; but for the loss of their outward comforts. All things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all. The church of God may fall for a time, but she shall rise again; but the fall of Babylon will be an utter overthrow, like that of Sodom and Gomorrah. Godly sorrow is some support under affliction, but mere worldly sorrow adds to the calamity.

## CHAP. XIX.

Ver. 1—4. The fall of Babylon being fixed, finished, and declared to be irrecoverable in the foregoing chapter, this begins with a holy triumph over her, pursuance to the order given forth, chap. xviii. 20. *Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles, and prophets.* They now gladly answer the call, and here you have,

1. The form of their thanksgiving, in that heavenly and most comprehensive word, *Alleluia*, praise ye the Lord. With this they begin, with this they go on, and with this they end. Their prayers are now turned into praises, their hosannas end in halleluias.

2. The matter of their thanksgiving; they praise God for the truth of his word, and the righteousness

of his providential conduct; especially in this great event, the ruin of Babylon, which had been a mother, nurse and nest of idolatry, lewdness, and cruelty; for which signal example of divine justice they ascribe *Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto our God.*

3. The effect of these praises; when the angels and saints cried, *Alleluia*, her fire burned more fiercely, and *her smoke ascended for ever and ever.* The surest way to have our deliverances continued and completed, is to give God the glory of what he has done for us. Praising God for what we have, is praying in the most effectual manner for what is yet further to be done for us; the praises of the saints blow up the fire of God's wrath against the common enemy.

4. The blessed harmony between the angels and the saints in this triumphant song.

#### CHAP. XX.

Ver. 11—15. The utter destruction of the devil's kingdom, very properly leads to an account of the day of judgment, which will determine every man's everlasting state.

Observe, 1. We behold *the throne*, and tribunal of judgment, *great and white*, very glorious, and perfectly just and righteous.

2. The appearance of the judge, and that is the Lord Jesus Christ, who then puts on such majesty



eat  
er,  
for  
ibe  
nto

gels  
ore  
ver.  
ued  
he  
ave,  
it is  
ints  
non

and

vil's  
the  
an's

unal  
and

the  
jesty

CH

and

his

and

and

to

jur

4

ope

om

ana

bra

boo

men

boo

stat

5

men

evil

H

to u

prof

the

chun

day

appe

V

free

and terror, that *the earth and the heaven fled before his face, and there was no place found for them.*

3. The persons to be judged; *the dead, small and great*; both young and old, low and high, poor and rich; none so mean, but they have some talents to account for; and none so great, as to avoid the jurisdiction of this court.

4. The rule of judgment settled; *the books were opened.* What books? Why the book of God's omniscience, who is *greater than our consciences, and knows all things.* There is a book of remembrance with him both for good and bad; and *the book* of the sinner's conscience, which, though formerly secret, will now be *opened*; and *another book shall be opened*, the book of the scriptures, the statute-book of heaven, the rule of life.

5. The cause to be tried, and that is, the *works of men*, what they have done, and whether it be good or evil.

## CHAP. XXII.

Hitherto the prophecy of this book has presented to us a very remarkable mixture of light and shade, prosperity and adversity, mercy and judgment, in the conduct of Divine Providence towards the church in the world: now, at the close of all, the day breaks, and the shadows flee away; a new world appears, the former being passed away.

Ver. 1—8. This new and blessed state will be free from all trouble and sorrow; for,

1. All the effects of former trouble shall be done away. God himself, as their tender Father, with his kind hand, shall wipe away the tears of his children.

2. All the causes of future sorrow shall be for ever removed. There shall be neither death nor pain; and therefore no sorrow nor crying.

Ver. 9—21. There is nothing magnificent enough in this world fully to set forth the glory of heaven. Could we in the glass of a strong imagination contemplate such a city as is here described, even as to the exterior part of it; such a wall, and such gates, how amazing, how glorious would the prospect be! and yet this is but a faint and dim representation of what heaven is in itself.

Ver. 22—27. God in Christ will be an everlasting fountain of knowledge and joy to the saints in heaven; and if so, there is no need of the sun or moon, no more than we have need to set up candles at noon day, when the sun shineth in its strength.

In heaven the saints shall have no impure thing remaining in them. There the saints shall have no impure persons admitted among them.

In the churches on earth, sometimes abominable things are done, solemn ordinances profaned, and prostituted to men openly vicious, for worldly ends; but no such abominations can have place in heaven: for, it is free from hypocrites, such as make lies, say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie.

e  
s  
.  
r  
s  
h  
.  
.  
o  
.  
f  
.  
n  
r  
s  
g  
o  
e  
l  
;  
:  
%

...

...

...



V  
draw  
in t  
it, c  
leg  
to g  
han  
Der  
iv.  
who  
facr  
port  
Goo  
V  
fion  
1  
now  
his  
to h  
and  
agai  
afce  
ed v  
he p  
2  
decl

## CHAP. XXII.

Ver. 6—19. He that adds to the word of God, draws down upon himself *all the plagues written in this book*; and he that takes any thing away from it, cuts himself off from all the promises and privileges of it. This sanction is like a flaming sword to guard the canon of the scripture from profane hands. Such a fence as this God set about the law, Deut. iv. 2. and the whole Old Testament, Mal. iv. 4. and now in the most solemn manner about the whole Bible: assuring us that it is a book of the most sacred nature, divine authority, and of the last importance, and therefore the peculiar care of the great God.

Ver. 20—21. We are now come to the conclusion of the whole; and that in three things,

1. Christ's farewell to his church. He seems now, after he had been discovering these things to his people on earth, to take leave of them and return to heaven: but he parts with them in great kindness, and assures them it shall not be long before he comes again to them; *behold I come quickly*. As when he ascended into heaven after his resurrection, he parted with a promise of his gracious presence, so here he parts with a promise of a speedy return.

2. The church's hearty echo to Christ's promise; declaring her firm belief of it, *Amen, so it is, so it*

shall be ; and expressing her earnest desire of it, *even so, come Lord Jesus.*

1. The Bible ends with a clear proof of the God-head of Christ, since the Spirit of God teaches the apostle to bless his people in the name of Christ, and to beg from Christ a blessing for them ; this is a proper act of adoration.

2. Nothing should be more desired by us, than that the grace of Christ may be with us in this world, to prepare us for the glory of Christ in the other world. It is by his grace that we must be kept in a joyful expectation of his glory, and fitted for it and preserved to it : and his glorious appearance will be welcome and joyful to those that are partakers of his grace and favors here ; and therefore to this most comprehensive prayer we should all add our hearty Amen ; most earnestly thirsting after greater measures of the gracious influences of the blessed Jesus in our souls, and his gracious presence with us, till glory has perfected all his grace towards us, for he is a sun and a shield, *he gives grace, and glory, and no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.—Amen, and Amen.*

FINIS.



---

Printed by N. Biggs, Crane-court, Fleet-street.

a  
-  
e  
d  
-  
n  
d,  
er  
n  
d  
e  
is  
ft  
y  
a-  
as  
ill  
ne  
d  
lk

APPENDIX  
PART  
I  
CONTAINING  
THE  
LIST OF THE  
MEMBERS OF THE  
LEGATION  
OF THE  
UNITED STATES  
AT  
THE  
CITY OF  
WASHINGTON  
D. C.  
FROM  
1801 TO  
1861

33





# APPENDIX.

BEING

*EXTRACTS*

FROM

THE GENERAL CONTENTS OF THOSE  
BOOKS

NOTICED IN THE

*FIRST VOLUME*

OF THE

Beauties of Henry.

V

fic

it

te

fin

bo

fr

w

is

ti

h

la

b

th

P

f

t

f

l

t

c

f

l

f

i

c

## APPENDIX.

### GENESIS.

**W**E have now before us,

1. The Holy Bible, or Book, for so Bible signifies. We call it The Book by way of eminency, for it is incomparably the best book that ever was written; the Book of Books, shining like the sun in the firmament of learning; other valuable and useful books, like the moon and stars, borrowing their light from it. We call it the Holy Book, because it was written by holy men, indited by the Holy Ghost; it is perfectly pure from all falshood and corrupt intention, and the manifest tendency of it is to promote holiness among men. The great things of God's law and gospel are here written to us, that they might be reduced to a greater certainty, might spread further, remain longer, and be transmitted to distant places and ages more pure and entire than they possibly could be by report and tradition. The scriptures, or writings of the several inspired penmen, from Moses down to John, in which divine light, like that of the morning, shone gradually, are all put together in this blessed Bible, which, thanks be to God, we have in our hands, and they make as perfect a day, as we are to expect on this side heaven. Every part was good, but all together very good. *This is the light that shines in a dark place*, 2 Pet. i. 19. and a dark place indeed the world would be without the Bible

## APPENDIX.

2. We have before us that part of the Bible which we call the Old Testament, containing the acts and monuments of the church from the creation, almost to the coming of Christ in the flesh, which was about four thousand years; the truths then revealed, the laws then enacted, the devotions then paid, the prophecies then given, and the events that were concerning that distinguished body, so far as God saw fit to preserve to us the knowledge of them. This is called a Testament or Covenant, because it was a settled declaration of the will of God concerning man in a federal way, and had its force from the designed death of the great Testator, *the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world*, Rev. xiii. 8. It is called the Old Testament with relation to the New, which doth not cancel and supersede it, but crown and perfect it, by the bringing in of that better hope which was typified and foretold in it. The Old Testament still remains glorious, though the New far exceeds in glory, 2 Cor. iii. 9.

3. We have before us that part of the Old Testament which we call the Pentateuch, or five Books of Moses, that servant of the Lord who excelled all the other prophets, and typified the Great Prophet. In our Saviour's distribution of the books of the Old Testament into the Law, the Prophets and the Psalms, or Hagiographa, these are the Law; for they contain not only the law given to Israel in the four last, but the laws given to Adam, to Noah, and to Abraham in the first. These five books were, for aught we know, the first that ever were written; for we have not the

a  
l  
t  
t  
e  
-  
l  
.  
t  
-  
e  
z  
t  
,  
n  
e  
-  
-  
f  
e  
n  
d  
,  
n  
at  
n  
,  
ne



le  
no  
A  
til  
C  
w  
no  
fa

fi  
th  
tic  
I  
ha  
re  
in  
G  
Fi  
gi  
an  
tic  
th  
ge  
ha  
be  
fis  
rat  
wh  
Lo  
th

## APPENDIX.

least mention of any writing in all the books of Genesis, nor till God bade Moses write, *Exod. xvii. 14.* And some think Moses himself never learned to write till God set him his copy in the writings of the Ten Commandments upon the tables of stone. However we are sure these books are the most ancient writings now extant, and therefore best able to give us a satisfactory account of the most ancient things.

4. We have before us the first and longest of these five books, which we call Genesis, written, some think, when Moses was in Midian, for the instruction and comfort of his suffering brethren in Egypt. I rather think he wrote it in the wilderness, after he had been in the mount with God, where probably he received full and particular instructions for the writing of it. Genesis is a name borrowed from the Greek. It signifies the original, or generation. Fitly is this book so called, for it is a history of originals; the creation of the world, the entrance of sin and death into it, the invention of arts, the rise of nations, and especially the planting of the church, and the state of it in its early days. It is also a history of generations, the generations of Adam, Noah, Abraham, &c. not endless but useful genealogies.—The beginning of the New Testament is called Genesis too, *Mat. i. 1.* The Book of the Genesis or Generation of Jesus Christ. Blessed be God for that Book which shews us our remedy, as this opens our wound. Lord, open our eyes that we may see the wonderful things both of thy Law and Gospel!

## APPENDIX.

### EXODUS.

Moses having in the first book of his history preserved and transmitted the records of the church, while it existed in private families, comes in this second book to give us an account of its growth into a great nation; and as the former furnisheth us with the best Œconomics, so this with the best Politics. The beginning of the former book shews us how God formed the world for himself, the beginning of this shews us how he *formed Israel for himself*, and both to *shew forth his praise*, Isa. lxiii. 21. There we have the creation of the world in history, here the redemption of the world in type. The Greek translators called this book *Exodus*, which signifies a *departure*, or *going out*, because it begins with the story of the going out of the children of Israel from Egypt.

1. The accomplishment of the promises made before to Abraham, *to chap. xix.* And then,

2. The establishment of the ordinances, which were afterwards observed by Israel, *thence to the end.* There are more types of Christ in this book, than perhaps in any other book of the Old Testament; for Moses wrote of him, John v. 46. And the way of man's reconciliation to God, and coming into covenant and communion with him by a mediator, is here variously represented; and it is of great use to us for the illustration of the New Testament, now we have that to assist us in the explication of the Old.

re  
d.  
an  
for  
of  
ve-  
is  
us  
we  
h.

tic  
ix  
the  
G  
fo  
ch  
w  
G  
fi  
w  
fo  
th  
g  
f  
I  
t  
(  
i  
i  
l  
t



## LEVITICUS.

There is nothing historical in all this book of Leviticus, except the account it gives us chap. viii. and ix. of the consecration of the priesthood; chap. x. of the punishment of Nadab and Abihu, by the hand of God, for offering strange fire; and that of Shelomith's son, by the hand of the magistrate, for blasphemy, chap. xxiv. All the rest of the book is taken up with the laws, chiefly the ecclesiastical laws, which God gave to Israel by Moses, concerning their sacrifices and offerings, their meats and drinks, and divers washings, and other peculiarities by which God did set that people apart for himself, and distinguish them from other nations: all which were shadows of good things to come, which are realised and superseded by the gospel of Christ. — We call the book Leviticus, from the Septuagint, because it contains the laws and ordinances of the Levitical priesthood (as it is called Heb. vii. 11.) and the ministrations of it. The Levites were principally charged with these institutions, both to do their part, and to teach the people theirs. The remaining record of these abrogated laws is of use to us, for the strengthening of our faith in Jesus Christ, as *the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world*; and for the increase of our thankfulness to God, that by him we are freed from the yoke of the ceremonial law, and live in the times of reformation.

## APPENDIX.

### NUMBERS.

The titles of the five books of Moses, which we use in our Bibles, are all borrowed from the Greek translation of the Seventy, the most ancient version of the Old Testament that we know of : but the title of this book only we turn into English. In all the rest we retain the Greek word itself ; for which difference I know no reason, but that the Latin translators have generally done the same. This book was thus intitled, because of the numbers of the children of Israel, so often mentioned in this book, and so well worthy to give a title to it, because it was the remarkable accomplishment of God's promise to Abraham, that his seed should be as the stars of heaven for multitude. It also relates to two numberings of them, one at mount Sinai, chap. i. the other in the plains of Moab, thirty-nine years after, chap. xxvi. and not three men the same in the last account that were in the first. An abstract of much of this book we have in a few words, Psalm xcv. 10. *Forty years long was I grieved with this generation :* and an application of it to ourselves, Heb. iv. 1. *Let us fear lest we seem to come short.* Many considerable nations there were now in being, that dwelt in cities and fortified towns, of which no notice is taken, no account kept, by the sacred history : but very exact records are kept of the affairs of a handful of people, that dwelt in tents, and wandered strangely in a wilderness, because they were the children of the covenant : *For the Lord's portion is his people, Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.*

ve  
ek  
on  
le  
ne  
e-  
rs  
is  
of  
ll  
k-  
n,  
l-  
n,  
of  
ot  
n  
e  
is  
ot  
m  
e  
s,  
e  
e  
d  
e  
-

l  
i  
b  
v  
T  
M  
M  
r  
la  
w  
T  
fi  
la  
b  
p  
w  
la  
tu  
w  
fl  
re  
b  
li  
p  
fe  
S  
I  
bo



## APPENDIX.

### DEUTERONOMY.

This book is a repetition of very much both of the history and of the laws contained in the three foregoing books; which repetition Moses delivered to Israel both by word of mouth, that it might affect, and by writing that it might abide, a little before his death. There is no new history in it but that of the death of Moses in the last chapter; nor any new revelation to Moses, for aught appears; but the former laws are repeated and commented upon, explained, and enlarged, and some particular precepts added to them, with copious reasonings for the enforcing of them. The Greek interpreters call it *Deuteronomy*, which signifies, the *second law*; or, *a second edition of the law*; not with amendments, for there needed none, but with additions, for the further direction of the people, in divers cases not mentioned before. The whole book was delivered by Moses to Israel in the last month of his life, and contains the history but of two months. See how busy that great and good man was to do good, when he knew that his time was short; how quick his motion when he drew near his rest. Thus we have more recorded of what our blessed Saviour said and did in the last week of his life, than in any other. The last words of eminent persons do, or should make, deep impressions. Observe, for the honour of this book, that when our Saviour would answer the Devil's temptations with *It is written*, he fetched all his quotations out of this book, Mat. iv. 4, 8. 10.



## APPENDIX.

### JOSHUA.

We have now before us the *book of Joshua*, so called, perhaps not because it was written by him, for that is uncertain. However that be, it is written concerning him, and if any other wrote it, it was collected out of his journals, or memoirs. It contains the history of Israel under the command and government of Joshua, in which he was a great example of wisdom, courage, fidelity, and piety, to all who are in places of public trust. But that is not all the use which is to be made of this history. We may see in it,

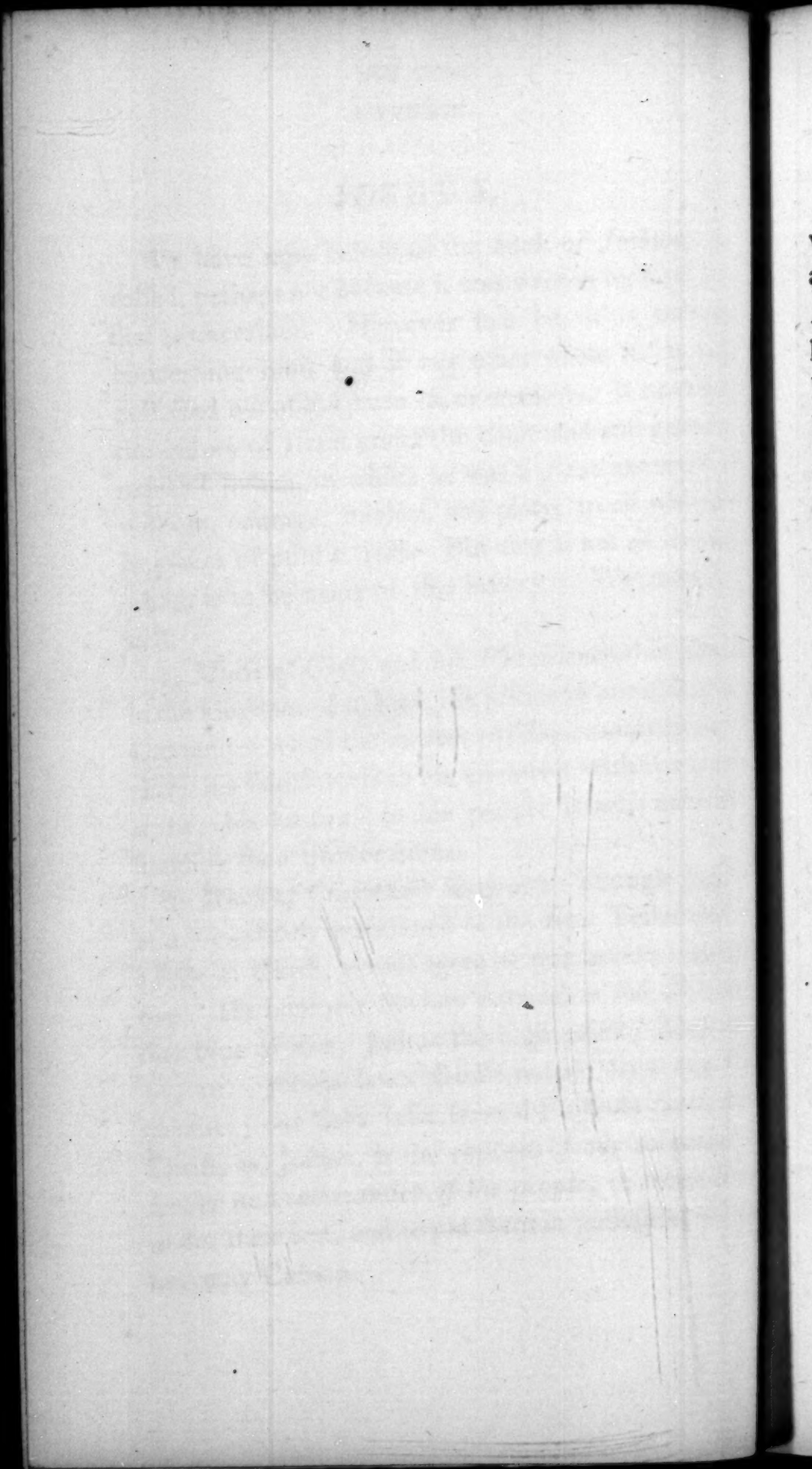
1. *Much of God*, and *his Providence*, his power in the kingdom of nature, his justice in punishing the Canaanites when the *measure of their iniquities was full*; his faithfulness to his covenant with the patriarchs; his kindness to his people Israel, notwithstanding their provocations.

2. *Much of Christ and his grace*. Though Joshua is not expressly mentioned in the New Testament as a type of Christ, yet all agree he was a very eminent one. He bore our Saviour's name, as did also another type of him, Joshua the high-priest, Zech. vi. 11, 12. Joshua saves God's people from the Canaanites; our Lord Jesus saves them *from their sins*. Christ, as, Joshua, is the *captain of our salvation*, a *leader and commander of the people*, to tread Satan under their feet, and to put them in possession of the heavenly Canaan.

fo  
for  
en  
was  
ins  
rn-  
of  
are  
use  
see

ver  
he  
as  
ri-  
th-

ua  
as  
ent  
to-  
wi-  
a-  
is.  
a  
an  
he



## APPENDIX.

### JUDGES.

This is called in the Hebrew, the *Book of Judges*, which the Syriac and Arabic versions enlarge upon, and call it, *The book of the Judges of the children of Israel*. The judgments of that nation being peculiar, so were their Judges, whose office differed vastly from that of the Judges of other nations. It is the history of the *commonwealth of Israel*, during the government of the Judges from Othniel to Eli; so much of it as God saw fit to transmit to us. It contains the history (according to Dr. Lightfoot's computation) of two hundred and ninety-nine years. Four of the Judges of Israel are canonized, Heb. xi. 32. Gideon, Barak, Samson, and Jephtha. The learned Bishop Patrick thinks the prophet Samuel was penman of this book.

### RUTH.

This short history of the domestic affairs of one particular family, fitly follows the book of Judges, the events related here happening in the days of the Judges, and fitly goes before the books of Samuel, because in the close it introduceth David. It is probable Samuel was the penman of it. It relates not miracles or laws, wars or victories, or the revolutions of states; but the affliction first, and afterwards the comfort of Naomi; the conversion first, and afterwards the preferment of Ruth.

The design of this book is,



## APPENDIX.

1. To lead to Providence; to shew how constant it is about our private concerns, and to teach us in them all to have an eye to it, acknowledging God in all our ways, and in all events that are concerning us.
2. To lead to Christ, who descended from Ruth, and part of whose genealogy concludes the book, from whence it is fetched into Matth. i. And in the conversion of Ruth the Moabitefs, and the bringing of her into the pedigree of the Messiah, we have a type of the calling of the Gentiles in due time into the fellowship of Christ Jesus our Lord.

### I. SAMUEL.

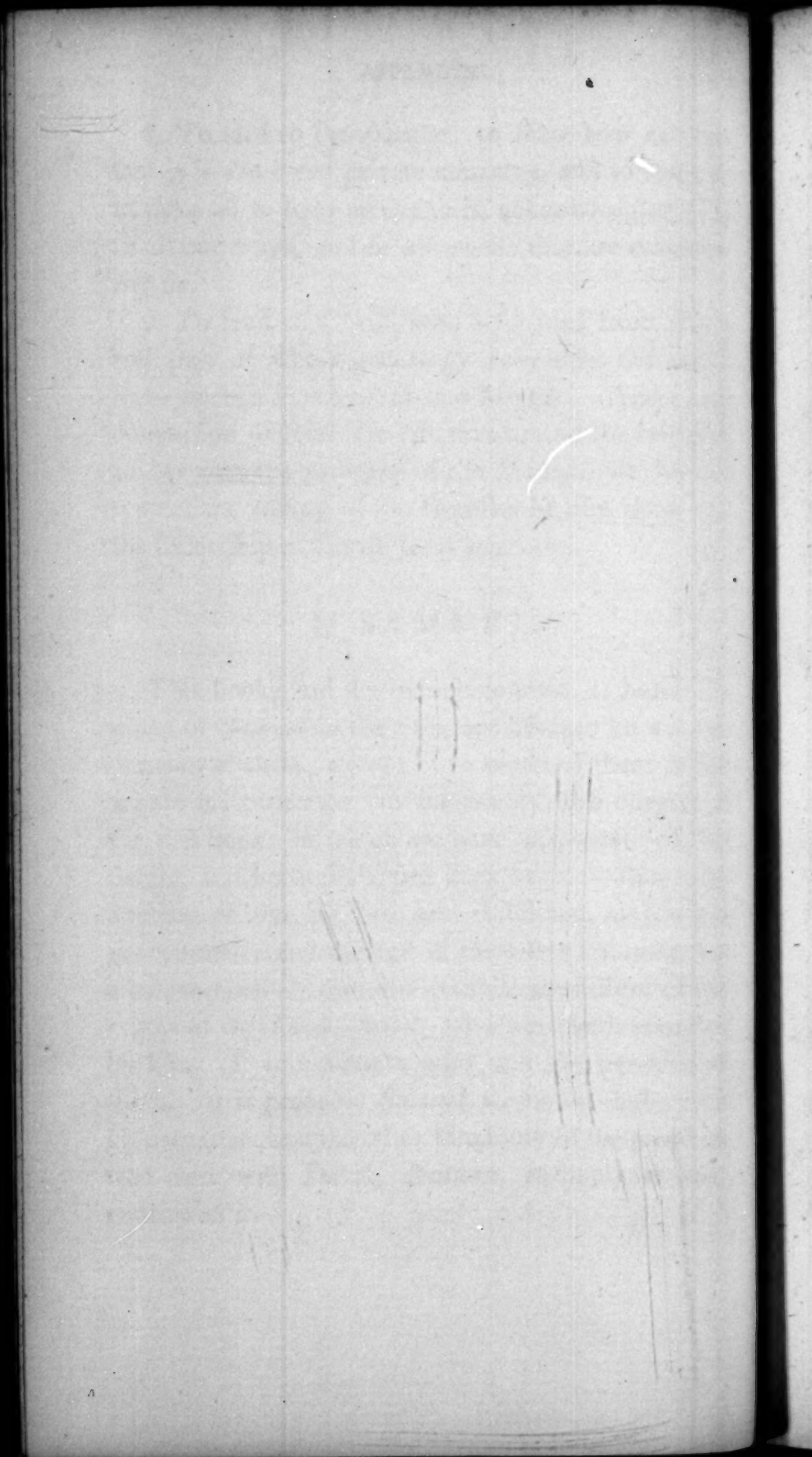
This book, and that which follows it, bears the name of *Samuel* in the title, not because he was the penman of them, except of so much of them as fell within his own time, to the twenty-fifth chapter of the first book, in which we have an account of his death: but because the first book begins with a large account of him, his birth and childhood, his life and government; and the rest of these two volumes that are denominated from him contains the history of the reigns of *Saul* and *David*, who were both anointed by him. It is uncertain who was the penman of them. It is probable *Samuel* wrote the history of his own time, and that after him some of the prophets who were with *David*, *Nathan*, as likely as any, continued it.



ver.  
n us  
God  
ern.

uth,  
ok,  
the  
ing  
e a  
into

the  
the  
fell  
r of  
his  
arge  
and  
that  
the  
nted  
of  
of  
hets  
ny,



## APPENDIX.

### II. SAMUEL.

This book is the history of the reign of king David. We had in the foregoing book an account of his designation to the government and his struggles with Saul, which ended at length in the death of his persecutor. This book begins with his accession to the throne, and is entirely taken up with the affairs of the government during the forty years he reigned. It gives us an account of David's triumphs and his troubles. Many things in this history are very instructive; but for the hero, who is the subject of it, though in many instances he appears here very great, and very good, and very much the favourite of heaven, yet it must be confessed his honour shines brighter in his Psalms than in his Annals.

### I. KINGS.

The two books of Samuel are introductions to the books of the kings, as they relate the original of the royal government in Saul, and of the royal family in David.

These two books give us an account of David's successor, Solomon, the division of his kingdom, and the succession of the several kings both of Judah and Israel, with an abstract of their history down to the captivity. There is in these books special regard had to the house and lineage of David, from which Christ came. Some of his sons trod in his steps, and others did not. The characters of the kings of Ju-

## APPENDIX.

dah may be thus briefly given. David the devout, Solomon the wise, Rehoboam the simple, Abishai the valiant, Asa the upright, Jehoshaphat the religious, Jehoram the wicked, Ahaziah the profane, Joash the backslider, Amaziah the rash, Uzziah the mighty, Jotham the peaceable, Ahaz the idolator, Hezekiah the reformer, Manasseh the penitent, Amon the obscure, Josiah the tender-hearted, Jehoahaz, Jehoiakim, Jehoiachin, and Zedekiah, all wicked, and such as brought ruin presently on themselves and their kingdom. The number of the good and bad is pretty near equal, but the reigns of the good were generally long, and those of the bad short. The consideration of which will make the state of Israel not altogether so bad in this period as at first it seems.

## II. KINGS.

The second book of the kings is a continuation of the former books. That had an illustrious beginning in the glories of the kingdom of Israel, when it was entire; this has a melancholy conclusion, in the desolations of the kingdoms of Israel first and then of Judah, after they had long been broken into two; for a kingdom divided against itself cometh to destruction. This history, in the several passages of it, confirms that observation of Solomon *that righteousness exalts a nation, but sin is the reproach of any people.*

## I. CHRONICLES.

In common things, repetition is thought needless and nauseous; but in sacred things *precept must be*

This image shows a blank, aged, cream-colored page, likely an endpaper or flyleaf from an old book. The paper has a slightly textured appearance with some faint smudges and discoloration, characteristic of old paper. On the left edge, there is a dark binding strip, possibly made of leather or cloth, with visible stitching or staples. The page is otherwise empty of any text or illustrations.



11

THE HISTORY OF THE  
CITY OF LONDON  
FROM THE FOUNDATION  
TO THE PRESENT  
TIME  
BY  
JOHN STOW  
1597

## APPENDIX.

*upon precept, and line upon line. To me, saith the apostle, to write the same things is not grievous, but for you it is safe,* Phil. iii. 1. These books of Chronicles are much of them repetition; so are much of the second and third of the four Evangelists; and yet either here or there, no vain repetitions.

We may be ready to think, of all the books of holy scripture, we could best spare these two books of Chronicles: perhaps we might, and yet we could very ill spare them, for there are many most excellent, useful things in them, which we find not elsewhere.

The penman of these books is supposed to be Ezra, that ready scribe in the law of the Lord, Ezra, vii. 6.

## II. CHRONICLES.

This book begins with the reign of Solomon, and the building of the temple, and thenceforward continues the history of the kings of Judah to the captivity, and so concludes with the fall of that illustrious monarchy, and the destruction of the temple. That monarchy of the house of David, as it was prior in time, so it was superior in worth and dignity to all those four celebrated ones which Nebuchadnezzar dreamed of. The Babylonian monarchy I reckon to begin in Nebuchadnezzar himself. "Thou art that head of gold" which lasted but about seventy years. The Persian monarchy, in several families, about one hundred and thirty. The Grecians, in their several

## APPENDIX.

branches, about three hundred ; and three hundred more went far with the Romans. But as I reckon David a greater hero than any of the founders of those monarchies, and Solomon a more magnificent prince than any of those that were the glories of them, so the succession was kept up in a lineal-descent throughout the whole monarchy, which continued considerable between four and five hundred years : and after a long eclipse shone forth again in the kingdom of the Messiah, *of the increase of whose government and peace there shall be no end.* This history of the Jewish monarchy, as it is more authentic, so it is more entertaining and more instructive than the histories of any of those monarchies. We had the story of the house of David before in the first and second book of *Kings*, intermixed with that of the kings of Israel, which there took up more room than that of Judah, but here we have it entire. Much is repeated here which we had before ; yet many passages of the story are enlarged upon, and divers added, which we had not before, especially relating to the affairs of religion ; for it is a church-history, and is written for our learning, to let nations and families know that then, and then only, they can expect to prosper when they keep in the way of their duty to God ; for all along the good kings prospered, and the wicked kings suffered.

## E Z R A.

The Jewish church puts on quite another face in this book, from what it had appeared with ; its state

infant

1871

My dear Sir,  
I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 10th inst. in relation to the matter of the  
estate of the late John A. Smith, deceased. I am sorry to hear of the death of your friend and  
neighbor, and I am sure that his family will be greatly benefited by the proceeds of the  
sale of his real estate. I have no objection to the sale of the same, and I am sure that  
the proceeds will be applied for the benefit of his family. I am, Sir, very respectfully,  
Yours, &c.

Very respectfully,  
J. A. Smith



## APPENDIX.

much better and more pleasant than it was of late in Babylon, and yet far inferior to what it had been formerly. The dry bones here live again, but *in the form of a servant*. The yoke of their captivity is taken off, but the marks of it in their galled necks remain. Kings we hear no more of; *the crown is fallen from their heads*. Prophets they are blessed with, to direct them in their re-establishment, but after a while prophesy ceaseth among them, till the great prophet appears, and his forerunner. The history of this book is the accomplishment of Jeremiah's prophesy concerning the return of the Jews out of Babylon, at the end of seventy years; and a type of the accomplishment of the prophecies of the Apocalypse, concerning the deliverance of the gospel-church out of the New-Testament Babylon. Ezra preserved the records of that great revolution, and transmitted them to the church in this book. His name signifies *a helper*; and so he was to that people.

## NEHEMIAH.

This book continues the history of the *children of the captivity*; the poor Jews who were lately returned out of Babylon to their own land. At this time not only the Persian monarchy flourished in great pomp and power, but Greece and Rome began to be very great, and make a figure. Of the affairs of these high and mighty states we have authentic accounts extant; but the sacred and inspired history takes cognizance only of the state of the Jews, and

## APPENDIX.

makes no mention of other nations, but as the Israel of God had dealings with them; for the Lord's portion is his people, they are his peculiar treasure, and in comparison with them the rest of the world is but as lumber: and, in my eye, Ezra the scribe, and Nehemiah the Tirshatha, though neither of them ever wore a crown, commanded an army, or conquered any country, or were famed for philosophy or oratory, yet both of them being pious, praying men, and very serviceable in their day towards the church of God, and the interests of religion, were really greater men and more honourable, not only than any of the Roman consuls or dictators, but than Xenophon or Demosthenes, or Plato himself, (who lived at the same time,) the bright ornaments of Greece. Nehemiah's agency for advancing the settlement of Israel, we have a full account of, in this book of his own commentaries or memoirs, wherein he records not only the works of his hands, but the workings of his heart in the management of public affairs; inserting in the story many devout reflections and ejaculations, which discover in his mind a very deep tincture of serious piety, and are peculiar to his writings.

## ESTHER.

How the Providence of God watched over the Jews who were returned out of captivity to their own land, and what great and kind things were done for them, we read in the two foregoing books; but there

t  
.  
f  
s  
s  
f  
-  
a-  
p  
is  
  
ne  
wn  
for  
ere

we  
for  
the  
Th  
the  
the  
us  
thi  
in  
as  
Ju  
do  
fla  
to  
b  
J  
p  
n  
d  
e  
d  
f  
n  
r  
e



#### APPENDIX.

were many who staid behind, having not zeal enough for God's house, and the holy land and city, to carry them through the difficulties of a removal thither These, one would think, should have been excluded the special protection of Providence, as unworthy the name of Israelites : but our God deals not with us according to our folly and weakness. We find in this book, that even those Jews who were scattered in the provinces of the heathen, were taken care of, as well as those who were gathered in the land of Judea, and were wonderfully preserved, when doomed to destruction, and appointed as sheep for the slaughter. Though this is not certain, we have reason to think that Mordecai was the penman of the whole book. It is the narrative of a plot laid against the Jews to cut them all off ; and wonderfully disappointed by a concurrence of Providences. The most compendious exposition of it will be to read it deliberately all together at one sitting, for the latter events expound the former, and shew what Providence intended in them. The name of God is not found in this book ; but though the name of God be not found in it, the finger of God is, directing many minute events for the bringing about his people's deliverance. The particulars are not only surprising and very entertaining, but edifying and very encouraging to the faith and hope of God's people, in the most difficult and dangerous times. We cannot now expect such miracles to be wrought for us, as were for Israel when they were brought out of



# APPENDIX.

Egypt, but we may expect that in such ways as God here took to defeat Hamon's plot, he will still protect his people. The whole story confirms the Psalmist's observation, Psalm xxxvii. 12, 13. *The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth. The Lord shall laugh at him, he sees that his day is coming.*



od  
et  
l's  
ed  
im  
he

I

R  
B  
M  
M  
R  
M  
M  
R  
M  
M  
M  
M  
M  
M  
M  
M  
R  
R  
R  
R  
M  
M  
M

M  
M  
D  
R  
M  
M  
R  
M  
R

---

## A LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

---

### A

**M**RS. Elizabeth Alford, Salisbury

### B

Rev. Mr Bailey, Clavering  
Baptist Academy, Bristol  
Mr Thomas Bailey, Ipswich  
Miss E. Baker, Bristol  
Rev. Mr Barfield, Royston  
Mr William Barnard, Norwich  
Mr Beck, London  
Mr John Blackmans, Haverill  
Rev. Mr Bowers, Haverill  
Mr George Bowler, Watford  
Mr William Bowyer, Bennington  
Mrs Bradley, Stanton  
Mr Samuel Bradly, Hitchin  
Miss Ann Bradly, ditto  
Mr Joseph Bradly, Seven Oaks  
Mr Daniel Brock, senr. Honiton  
Mr Richard Brown, Hitchin  
Mr Thomas Brown, ditto  
Rev. Mr Brown, Keyfoe  
Rev. Mr Brown, Harlow  
Rev. Mr Bull, Basingbourn  
Rev. Mr Button, London, 100 fets  
Mr Butcher, Redgrave  
Miss Buzzard, Ampthill  
Mr John Byles, Stowmarket

### C

Mr James Capel, London  
Mr Thomas Caporn, Hitchin  
Dr Carey, Woburn  
Rev. Mr Castleden, Woburn  
Mr Daniel Chaplin, Haverill  
Mrs Coles, Ampthill  
Rev. Mr Coles Ampthill  
Mr Isaac Cooper, Clavering  
Rev. Mr Cornish, Culliton

## SUBSCRIBERS.

### C

Mr Francis Coupees, Luton  
Mr Francis Coupees, junr. ditto  
Mr Thomas Coupees, ditto  
Mr Isaac Coxal, Hitchin, (deceased)  
Mr. Thomas Crawly, Offly  
Mr. John Curtis, East Coker  
Mr William Curtis, ditto

### D

Mrs Ann Day, Edmonton  
Mr. C. Dawson, Wortham  
William Dermer, Esq. London  
Mrs. Elizabeth Dermer, Tottenham  
Mr. Joseph Dermer, London

### E

Jonathan Eade, Esq. Stoke Newington, 2 sets  
Mr Edwards, St. Alban's, (deceased)  
Rev. Mr Evans, Radwell  
Mr Thomas Everitt, Hitchin  
Mr William Ewer, Lilley.

### F

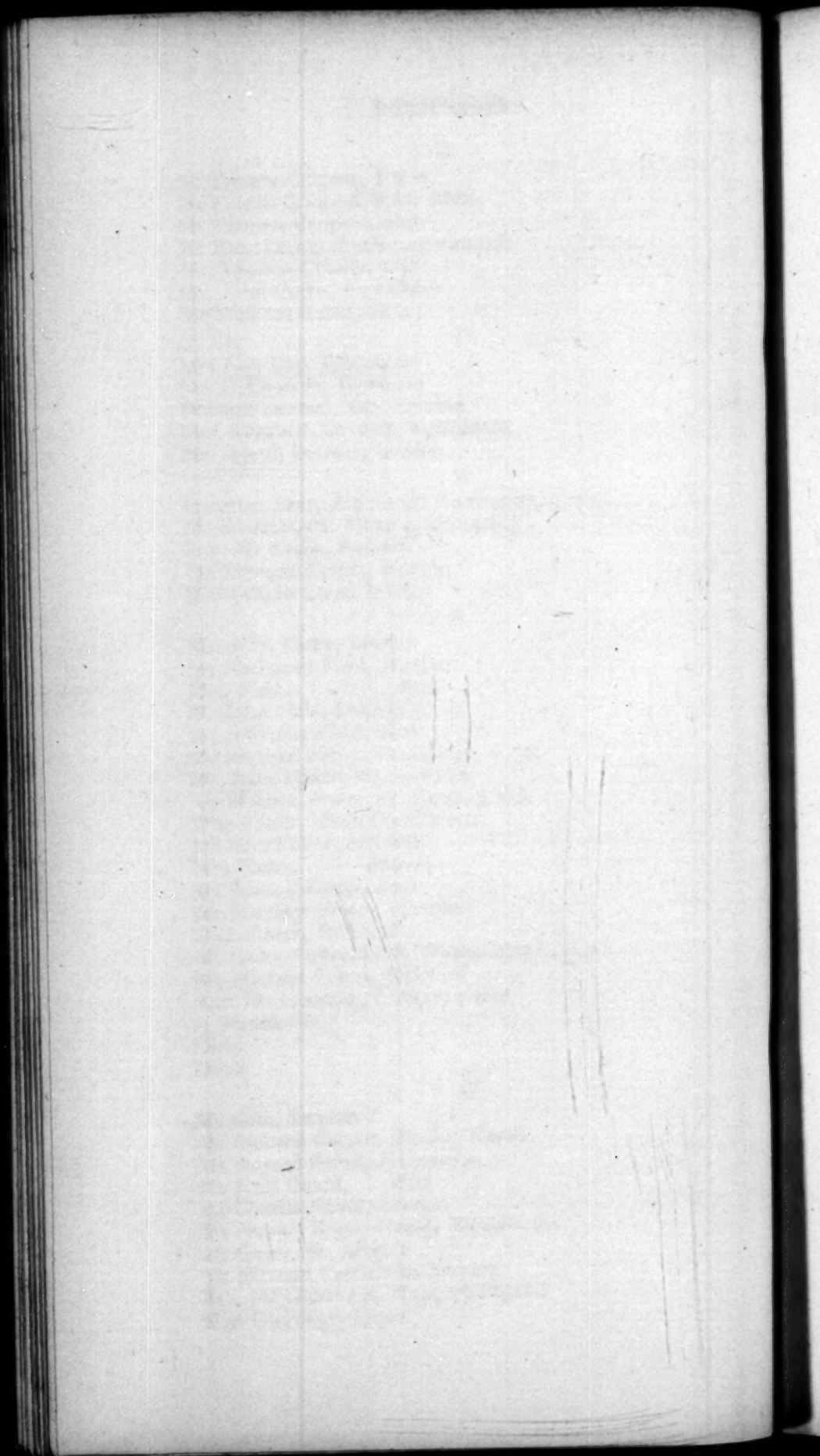
Mr. John Farey, London  
Mr Nathaniel Field, Hitchin  
Mrs. Field, ditto  
Mr John Field, London  
Mr. Thomas Field, ditto  
Mr Richard Foster, Cambridge, 6 sets  
Mr. John Foster, Biggleswade,  
Mr William Foster, St. Neots, 2 sets  
Miss Foster, Eaton Ford, 2 sets  
Mr John Foster, Holwell  
Mrs Foster, ditto  
Mr Edward Foster, ditto  
Mr Matthew Foster, Hitchin  
Miss Foster, Ickleford  
Mr Deere Foster, Little Wymondley  
Mr Michael Foster, Ickleford  
Rev. Mr Freeman, Bedford, 7 sets  
A Friend  
Ditto  
Ditto

### G

Mr Gale, London  
Mr Richard Garratt, Bentley Heath  
Mr Samuel Geard, Montacute  
Mr Jesse Geard, ditto  
Mr Charles Geard, London  
Mr Samuel Bradly Geard, Biggleswade  
Mr Geary, St. Alban's  
Mr William Goodchild, Ipswich  
Rev. Mr Greethed, Newport Pagnell  
Miss Guttridge, Luton







## SUBSCRIBERS.

### H

Mrs Harris, Salisbury  
 Mr. Joseph Harris, St. Albans, 7 sets  
 Mr. Thomas Hardwick, Ickleford  
 Mr. Samuel Harwood, Oldham  
 Stephen Hawkes, M. D. Haverill  
 Mr. Thomas Hawkes, Berden Hall  
 Mr William Hewes, Great Wymondley  
 Rev. Mr Hickman, Wattisfield  
 Rev. Mr. Hickman, Lavenham  
 Mr Edward Hickman, Student, Little Wymondley  
 Rev. Mr Hillyard, Bedford, 7 copies  
 William Hayward, junr. Esq. Haverill  
 Mrs Hayman, Finninton  
 Mr Jackson, St. Alban's  
 Mr Isaac James, Bristol  
 Miss James, Hitchin  
 Mr Joseph Jennings, Harpenden

### K

Miss Kimpton, Hitchin.

### L

Mr. Daniel Lane, Offly  
 Mr William Lane, ditto  
 Mr Caleb Lane, Holwell  
 Mr William Langford, junr. Hitchin  
 Mr William Lepard, London  
 Mr Watkin Lewis, ditto  
 Mr John Limbery, Luton  
 Mr Lungley, Lavenham

### M

Mrs Mabbott, Biggleswade  
 Miss Martin, Colebrook Row, 4 sets.  
 Mr. Joseph Mead, Luton  
 Mr Joseph Meen, Biggleswade  
 Mr Mills, St. Alban's  
 Rev. Mr Morris, Dunstable  
 Mr Munn, St. Alban's  
 Mr John Murch, Honiton  
 Mr William Murch, Student, Little Wymondley

### P

Rev. Mr Paine, Gamlingay  
 Rev. Mr Palmer, Hackney  
 Rev. Mr Parry, Divinity Tutor at Wymondley Academy  
 Rev. Dr Peers, London  
 Rev. Mr. Peers, Thorparch Seminary  
 Rev. Mr Pittard, Martock  
 Mr Parsons, St. Albans  
 Mr Thomas Pigot, Luton  
 Mr Stephen Piper, Haverill  
 Mr Charles Pryor, Biggleswade

## SUBSCRIBERS.

P

Mr Purchase, Lufton  
Mr Joseph Margetts Pierson, Hitchin  
Mr C. Pitman, London

R

Rev. Dr. Rippon, London

Miss Sharrer, Wattisfield  
Mr Simpson, Diss  
Mr Abraham Slater, Haverill  
Mr James Smith, Hitchin  
Mr Samuel Smith, ditto  
Mr John James Smith, Hamper-Mills  
Mr Smith, Broadhembury  
Mrs Elizabeth Speed, Harlow  
James Smith, Esq. Islington  
Mr John Stammers, Haverill  
Rev. Mr Sutcliff, Olney, 2 sets

T

Rev. Mr Tall, Swansey, 7 sets  
Mr John Tapp, Hitchin  
Rev. Mr Thomas, Islington

V

Mrs. Maria Valentine, Edmonton

W

Rev. Mr Waltham, Darlston  
Rev. Mr Ward, Classical Tutor at Wymondley Academy  
Mr Ward, St. Alban's  
Mr Thomas Ward, Hitchin  
Mr Algar Wartham, Redgrave  
Mr John Whaley, Holly Hill  
Mrs Whitbread, Bentley Heath  
Mr Whitbread, Silsoe  
Mr Whitbread, junr. ditto  
Mr Joseph Whittuck, Bristol  
Mr William Wells, St. Alban's  
Rev. Mr Williams, Hitchin  
Mr Thomas Williams, London, 100 sets  
William Wilshire, Esq. Hitchin, 2 sets  
Mr. Thomas Wilshire, Hitchin  
Mr Samuel Wilson, Biggleswade  
Mr Thomas Wren, Kingswalden.

Y

Captain Young, Camberwell, 6 sets



